

3

春日みかげ

イラストみやま零

織田信奈

「我こそは奥州の覇者、
邪気眼竜政宗」
——





蜂須賀五右衛門

明智光秀

ルイズ・フロイス

竹中半兵衛

前田太千代

Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna, marching to Kyo!

"All troops, march to Kyoto!"

The troops that Oda Nobuna lead set off from Gifu on the 7th of September. At Kyoto, the unscrupulous people who occupied the Kansai region—after Miyoshi Nagayoshi's death, the remnants of the Miyoshi clan and Nagayoshi's right-hand man Matsunaga Danjyo Hisahide attacked Ashikaga, and the Shogunate's governance was a mess due to the absence of the shogun^[1].

The last Ashikaga general--Ashikaga Yoshiteru escaped from Kyoto, and fled to the Great Ming Empire.

Later, to earn the rights for ruling the Kinai regions, the Miyoshi clan and Matsunaga Hisahide turned against each other quickly, and the two parties' struggles worsen each passing day. In the fierce battle, even the Buddhist temple of Nara-Tōdaiji was destroyed by Matsunaga Hisahide.

Based on these reasons, Kyoto has now become a politically empty region. Now, the Ashikaga bloodline is extinct, so the only general of noble blood that can inherit the title of shogun—then there is only the Imagawa Yoshimoto who has surrendered to Nobuna and kicks her kemari ball every day and has completely forgotten about her lost land.

In Gifu, the wandering female general—Akechi Mitsuhide, brought Nobuna a new suggestion during her visit.

Now, Nobuna already possesses the daimyos who can allow Imagawa Yoshimoto to rise up to the title of shogun.

"We don't have time to be dilly dallying. All of you march to Kyoto at full speed!"

The horse-riding Nobuna changed her usual idiotic 'broom-head' look, donning a Nanban kabuto^[2], and a red silk cape, looking very elegant.

But the feeling of being empty handed left her unable to calm down, therefore she held the symbolic Tanegashima (arquebus) in her left hand.

On her right hand, is her prized eagle.

As for the other generals following behind—

"If we ignore our battle strength, I can give 90 points based on the appearance of our army."

Amongst the many young female generals, only a few can be classified as a nee-sama type.

This general who is dressed in red and leading some troops, tasked with the responsibility of protecting Nobuna, is Niwa Nagahide. Nicknamed Manchiyo.

"I feel a bit hungry—"

This general dressed in blue and white armour is Shibata Katsuie. Nicknamed Riku.

Since her boobs were too large her breastplate armour was specially made, but it is also because of this specially made breastplate, that made her boobs look all the more stunning—these are the honest words of the retainer who jumped up in ranks—Sagara Yoshiharu.

These two people are the seniors of the Oda family. They were like sisters to Nobuna. Well, other than having big boobs Katsuie didn't have any other sisterly qualities...

Behind them.

"...Yoshiharu, look forward carefully."

"Uwa. Uwauwauwa. Don't move around!"

This guy who was about to fall off his horse, is our Sagara Yoshiharu.

Nickname: Saru (Monkey)

Originally just a modern Japanese high school student, when he regained consciousness he was in the middle of the Sengoku era.

Using his Sengoku games knowledge and his brave spirit, he lived on.

Now, rising from a lowly foot soldier to a retainer, he is on the path to success.

As for the small girl who was poking his spine with a huge arquebus, is the girl Maeda Inuchiyo dressed in kabuki clothing.

Being Nobuna's page, she is always following her master around like a dog.

Although usually quiet, she can be quite scary when she gets angry.

As for the girl riding next to Yoshiharu,

"Are-are you ok, Sagara-senpai?! There is an old saying, even monkeys fall off trees, and even a wise man is bound to make mistakes. Please be more careful."

Long hair, wide forehead.

On her hair, is a golden hairpin that is blowing in the wind.

This cool bishoujo, is the new cute kouhai—Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

Originally a page of Saitou Dousan, she became a wanderer after Dousan was exiled by Yoshitatsu.

After Mitsuhide witnessed the fall of the Ashikaga general, she gave Nobuna the wondrous suggestion of 'March quickly to Kyo, recommend Imagawa Yoshimoto as the new shogun, and control the shogun to control the world ^[3]', made her name, and was accepted as part of the Oda family.

"Being able to serve the admirable Nobuna-dono, it's like I'm in a dream. Please take care of me, Sagara-senpai!"

The smiling Mitsuhide grabbed Yoshiharu's hand, causing the latter's heart to skip a beat.

"A-ah, leave it to me."

"The story of senpai's Sunomata Ichiya Castle really moved me! Aahhhh... I also want to be like Sagara-senpai and quickly create huge results, and impress Nobuna-dono"

Ah...Juubei is looking at me with a respectful look. No, this passionate gaze...has it surpassed respect and become, love? No way, this beautiful girl can't be feeling this way to me...? Have I become overly popular after coming to this dreaded Sengoku era?

Yoshiharu was so nervous that his tail was standing up.

Muu—, Inuchiyo who is standing at the back has a bitter face, but Yoshiharu didn't notice it.

"Oh—fufufufufufufu! My long-held dream, the time for the creation of the Imagawa shogunate, has finally, finally come! Very good, Motoyasu, I appreciate your efforts!"

The Imagawa Yoshimoto who stuck out her head from the kago^[4] was still wearing her stunning and elegant Juunihitoe^[5], gave out a shrill laugh and admired the scenery at Biwako (琵琶湖).

"This person, does she know her own place..."

"Please don't take Yoshimoto-sama's words seriously, just forget them after hearing them~"

The one who is defending Imagawa Yoshimoto from the stunned Oda retainers, is Matsudaira Motoyasu who is wearing her signature nekomata and glasses, nicknamed Takechiyo.

Also Nobuna's osananajimi, living with the daimyo clan of Mikawa, and until recently was the subordinate of Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Using Yoshimoto's surrender to Nobuna as a chance, the Mikawa also became independent. Created an alliance with Owari, and once again became Nobuna's 'imouto'.

Since the Matsudaira clan has believed that cats are their ancestors for ages, they always give off an indescribable aura of bad intentions, but always respectfully calls Nobuna 'nee-sama'.

Besides that, there is always the 'Mino Three' group of muscular old geezers, and also the petite loli ninja with a big tongue—Hachisuka Goemon and her lolicon army—and also, wearing a 'Ichi-no-Tani' kabuto and riding a small horse tagging along quietly is the genius strategist Takenaka Hanbei.

Finally, there is the old, who passed on his dream of conquest to his daughter Nobuna, the cart-riding 'Viper of Mino'—Saitou Dousan.

The band of heroes united, bringing their wills to take Kyoto.

Behind them, is the black wave of well-dressed, varied-dialect Owari troops.

And also the newly added, tough-looking Mino troops.

Not only that, there are some Mikawa reinforcements, the armies of Nobuna's 'imouto'—Matsudaira Motoyasu.

The impressive armies gathered, the total fighting strength has exceeded 40,000.

From the Higashishinakai (東シナ海) region to Kyoto, there are a total of two routes.

The first route, is to depart from Kiyosu, going across Toukaidou of Ise, southern Oumi.

The other route, is to depart from Gifu, going through northern Oumi, the Nakasendou where southern Oumi and Toukaidou meet.

Nobuna chose to attack from the Nakasendou route.

As for the reason behind, is to meet up with Azai Nagamasa's 10,000 allied troops in northern Oumi.

But in reality, in the marriage alliance Nagamasa proposed, the 'Nobuna's imouto' Oichi hime-sama sent to Oumi wasn't anyone else, but Nobuna's otouto—Tsuda Nobusumi.

Although Katsuie had already suggested, 'Oichi hime-sama's real identity may have been discovered, going to see Nagamasa now may not be a good idea', and tried to stop Nobuna, but after seeing the Nagamasa dressed in green and black coming out from the city, his previous aura was gone. The respectful look of him saying 'nee-sama', getting off his horse to greet Nobuna shocked everyone.

Also, the handsome face of Nagamasa that attracts lots of girls, has already lost its former cunning look. This only negative point, has been replaced by an expression of gentleness.

"Nee-sama, please let Nagamasa follow your horse, and charge together—towards the world."

This turn of events, made Nobuna feel uncomfortable.

She called Yoshiharu to her, and started biting his ear.

"Hey Saru. Is it that Nagamasa...likes men?"

"No...No way..."

"Then how come they look like a happy couple?"

"How would a single girl like you know what a happy couple looks like?"

"Sh-shut up"

"But, he seems to have changed into another character^[6]...did he and Nobusumi...(gulp)"

"I've already said the perfume Nagamasa uses isn't agarwood^[7]...Ah~ah—, this annoys me. Let's just pretend that it never happened"

"Your own otouto's virginity is in many ways in danger. You should think of something"

"I—don't—care"

×

Actually, the reason that Azai Nagamasa's personality completely changed, is because this happened.

Location, northern Oumi. The time was the second day since Oichi was married.

Azai Nagamasa's home city—Odani.

From this 500 meter high mountain city, the entire Biwako can be viewed. The entire moat from north to south is about 1 kilometer long, making it an impressive city.

This Odani was built by Nagamasa's grandfather—Azai Sukemasa. And it is Sukemasa, who led the Azai clan to rise up as a Sengoku daimyo in northern Oumi, and can really be called a Sengoku hero.

However Sukemasa's son—Hisamasa wasn't good at battling, and lost to the Rokkaku Yoshitaka in several skirmishes, and finally became a retainer of the Rokkaku clan. Even his own wife and eldest son Nagamasa were captured, and held hostage.

Perhaps this is fate of the Sengoku era.

But Nagamasa was a different person from his father, a young and brave warrior, and was adept at infantry battle.

Also, he was born with a handsome face that dazed all girls.

Among the retainers, he has quite a lot of supporters.

One night, Nagamasa made a decision. He secretly returned to Odani, and with the support from the retainers, forced his cowardly father—Hisamasa to step down, and drew the line between the Rokkaku and themselves.

Rokkaku Shoutei who heard that the Azai had rebelled was furious, immediately gathered all their troops to march north, intending to take down Nagamasa.

But the well-prepared Nagamasa defeated the Rokkaku who were superior in numbers, and from then on, 'Owari's Oda Nobuna, Oumi's Azai Nagamasa' these two young Sengoku daimyos shook Japan with their name.

Although his father Hisamasa has already gave him the position of clan leader, his father was always complaining about Nagamasa's political actions. And Nagamasa was famous for his filial piety, and did not say much about this. The retainers suggested that they 'exile the old geezer to Chibuku-shima in Biwako', and Nagamasa's reply was 'he is still my father', shook his head, and once the fighting ended, escorted Hisamasa back from Chibuku-shima to Odani.

It is this Azai Nagamasa.

Before this, in order to make the recently emerging Oda Nobuna his wife, and facilitate the Azai moving into Owari, and after that take over Japan, Nagamasa thought long and hard. Who would have thought that, finally, his own ambition was extinguished by Oda Nobuna and her retainers.

To Nobuna's final suggestion of 'send the Oda princess to marry Nagamasa, create an equal marriage alliance between the two', Nagamasa could only let it be, and accepted unwillingly.

However, the quiet flame of Nagamasa's ambition, was not put out yet.

Although Oda Nobuna was also a person of ambition like himself, but in the end was too benevolent, and sometimes was too soft on others. Although she appeared as a cold-hearted Sengoku daimyo, she was still a princess in her heart. Compared to himself, perhaps it was because she was never held hostage by others.

If so—angering the Oda who have taken Mino, and is growing everyday would be an unwise decision, thus he pretended to be allied with Nobuna, and once he earned her trust, and found a chance to strike—

Betrayal was a common thing in the Sengoku era. Something like this, was of no great importance.

Moreover, since betrayals were so common, trust no longer existed in this world.

At this moment, Azai Nagamasa is alone and submerged in his personal bath on a mountain in Odani, looking at the scenery of Biwako, and hesitating.

"Should I betray Nobuna, or remain as a loyal otouto"

Whenever he had to think deeply, he would always stay in the open bath on the mountain for a long time.

Because in here, nobody could see him.

Although at first trying to direct the onsen to the mountain was a pain, but Nagamasa was used to being alone since his days as a hostage of Rokkaku.

His father Hisamasa, was always indecisive about their alliance with the Asakura of Echizen.

Starting from the time of his grandfather Sukemasa, the Azai clan has been under the care of the Asakura clan. Repaying their droplet of debt with the force of a stream, and Oda Nobuna was at the most a country daimyo. Not to mention the Oda clan was only a family of the Jing-guu of the Tsurugi-Jinja of Echizen (Echizen-cho which is situated at Fukui Nyu-gun, also known as the Oda Myoujin. It mainly serves Susanoo, Kehi-Oojin・ Oshikumanomiko. Can be said as the origin of the Oda family). How can it compare to the Asakura clan—is what Hisamasa always said.

However in the eyes of the young Nagamasa, the gradually weakening Asakura clan has already started to fall from grace, and there will be a day when they would be annihilated by a rising power.

That's why, for the alliance with the Oda clan, 'marriage' was a necessity. Not to mention, if it were not for the advantages of taking a wife from the Oda clan (as a hostage), his father Hisamasa would not have allowed it.

(But after thinking carefully, aside from Nobuna-dono there shouldn't be any other princesses in the Oda family. If so, then who is this Oichi)

Yesterday, that Princess Oichi was quietly carried in a kago to Oumi.

Of course, one can see that she was elegant and of noble descent in a glance.

Although it is said that the clothes fit the wearer, Princess Oichi wasn't just wearing fabulous clothes. Her every laugh and smile that just makes one fall in love, elegant walk and posture, everything about her looked classy and graceful.

Her look was also extremely similar to Nobuna's, and with the beauty of a Hinaninyou^[8], no one ever doubted her identity as Nobuna's imouto.

However, there was a problem.

She has never spoken a single word.

On the night of the ceremony of the wedding, Princess Oichi simply sat in a corner of her room shaking, and didn't say anything.

It seemed that she was only a young girl who had never experienced love before...Nagamasa also felt a bit uncomfortable, and tried to use a soft and soothing tone to say, "Although it has been said that I'm a player, but for certain reasons I do not get close to women. Therefore I will not do anything that will tarnish the reputation of the Oda clan's princess, please don't worry."

Actually, Nagamasa has never been in a relationship with any women before.

Up till now, despite tricking many women in order to fulfill his own ambition, Nagamasa has never really 'pushed' any of them 'down'^[9].

Compared to the past when he was chased by women screaming please make love to me or something, the scared reaction of the person in front of him actually made Nagamasa make a sigh of relief.

However, her silent reaction is certainly weird.

Earlier that day, when Nagamasa showed Princess Oichi to his father Hisamasa and his retainers, the only person who spoke was the little kunoichi next to her.

Even worse, the little kunoichi's tongue-biting problem is a bit too serious, and was already very confusing halfway through her speech.

(Could it be, that compared to the tongue-tied kunoichi, Oichi-dono was even worse at talking?)

Nagamasa was suddenly starting to care about Princess Oichi.

He had always thought, women were merely tools for fulfilling his own ambition, yet why—

At this moment.

Pacha...

Foosteps mixed with the sound of water could be heard from behind.

Under normal circumstances, no one would bother to come to this open onsen. Nagamasa himself had also given orders: that whoever dared to set foot on this onsen, would be killed without mercy. Actually, there had already been two foolish retainers, who came in when Nagamasa was bathing and said "Let me wash your back", and ended up being slayed by his blade. Once this example had been set, no retainers went near that place anymore.

If so, then could it be that the trespasser wasn't a retainer, but an assassin sent by the enemy?

Did his nemesis Rokkaku Shoutei employ Kaga Ranha, or is it the kunoichi that was following Princess Oichi?

He was too careless.

Because he was worried about Princess Oichi's silence, he unintentionally drifted off and let his guard down.

Nagamasa stood up, and then jumped out of the onsen while turning around.

As he jumped, Nagamasa unsheathed his sword, and was just about to strike at the assassin's shadow.

"Waaaaaah! Stop! It's me, Princess Oichi!"

Just as he was about to slash down, Nagamasa stopped the blade mid-swing.

The body of the shadow illuminated by the clear moon, was not that of a ninja.

But was the newcomer with a laid-back face coming to take a bath while saying 'Wow there's an onsen' carelessly.

That is—Princess Oichi.

But, her voice—no, other than her voice what is with this small but stiff body.

"A...a man...?!"

Nagamasa screamed out in a high pitched voice without knowing it.

"Ha~ha~ha. Since I've been discovered I might as well give in. Actually there is no imouto named Princess Oichi. My real name is Tsuda Nobusumi. I'm not my sister's imouto, but her otouto! Ah, last night sure scared me. It's not my fault that I was born so pretty. As long as I kept my mouth shut, no one would suspect that I was a man. I was even thinking about what to do if someone was in heat and pushed me onto a bed...in the worst case scenario, if they really said 'In the Sengoku world, men are also a form of excitement. Who cares if they're male or female' then I would be screwed."

With both hands on his hips, the Tsuda Nobusumi had a carefree face while talking, and only discovered something after he had finished.

The Azai Nagamasa in front of him.

Oh.

This is...

That delicate skin, that waist which resembles a serpent's seductive form, and those full breasts. He didn't look like the brat he normally was.

"Uwaa? Your—this body...is...w...wo...a womaaaaaaaaaaaaaann?!?!?!"

"You...you saw it all!"

To kill, or not to kill.

The sword dropped to the floor.

Nagamasa used her hands to quickly cover up her breasts and lower body, and jumped into the onsen with a red face.

That's right.

This is the Saruyashamaru—Azai Nagamasa.

The secret that had to be kept, even if it meant killing any retainers that came to the onsen.

"Si—since it has come to this there's no way to hide it anymore...th—that's right. I—I'm actually the princess of the Azai clan! Damn Oda Nobuna, she actually sent a man disguised as a woman in order to reveal my secret..."

"Ah, what did you say?"

"...It's my loss. Oda Nobuna...is really an enemy I cannot defeat."

"Ah~. No, nee-sama just wanted to..."

"I Azai Nagamasa. This time, I honestly admit defeat to Nobuna-dono"

Although Azai Nagamasa was still in the onsen after getting embarrassed for being seen, she still bowed down to Nobusumi.

"...But Tsuda Nobusumi, how long do you plan on letting others stare at your naked body! And...and the shape is becoming weirder isn't it! Turn around, hurry!"

"Arara, oh dear. I got excited when I saw Nagamasa-dono's smooth skin..."

"Y-y-you, do you want me to kill you!"

"This should be fine shouldn't it~?"

"What? Why are you coming in? Don't come here, don't come here! Uwah, uwaaaah!"

Although Nagamasa was screaming while her face was red, but the unfortunate one was the fool Nobusumi. Other going into the sauna he really could not think of any other way to hide his (in some ways) masculine body.

"D-d-d-don't touch me! If you dare to come I shall kill you!"

Seeing Nobusumi advance, Nagamasa kept splashing some water at him.

But after seeing Nagamasa in a rattled state, Nobusumi was even more excited in many different ways, and even got a nosebleed.

"Ah~, what a shock. I thought you were a bishounen who rivaled me, but I never thought that you were actually a girl."

"I-i-if you don't stop that disgusting nosebleed I will kill you!"

"Nagamasa-dono. Why did you pretend to be a man? In this chaotic world, it's hard for the males of big clans to pass on their heritage. Women inheriting the position of leader and becoming a hime-daimyo is not uncommon...like nee-sama."

Nobusumi asked with a serious face.

"Although I married into the Azai clan under the guise of a woman, we are already husband and wife by name. I hope to know more about the reason behind this."

Not explaining won't do, so Nagamasa was already prepared, and spoke.

"You should already know. When I was little, I was held hostage by Rokkaku Shoutei, exiled to Kannonji-jou."

"Ah. Although I've only heard a bit about it...it's a similar to Takechiyo Matsudaira Motoyasu. That kid was also sold to the Oda clan at a young age, and was held hostage by the Imagawa, it's not an easy life"

"...But isn't Imagawa Yoshimoto a hime-daimyo, and Rokkaku Shoutei is a man, and...is the type of guy, who not only goes after mature women, but also underage young girls as well, a perveted man who has weird sexual tastes."



"Is that so"

"Therefore, in order to protect me the Saruyashamaru, my mother raised me as a boy. But as I grew older, Rokkaku Shoutei discovered my true gender. He has tried to assault me during my sleep several times. Although with my longsword, I can easily kill Rokkaku Shoutei, but doing that would also get my mother caught up in all of this. Hiding just for the sake of protecting my virginity was the limit for me."

What a despicable man, after hearing this, Nobusumi gave one of his rare frowns.

"He dared to do such indecent things to a bishoujo...he deserves a thousand deaths."

"W-who are you calling a bishoujo, don't say that!"

"Ara why. Beautiful things are beautiful, I'm very honest to myself."

A splash of water hit him on the face, so Nobusumi had no choice but to shut up.

"Anyway, in order to escape from the schemes of the perverted Rokkaku Shoutei, I used my looks to attract the females of the Rokkaku clan, and I was finally able to escape from Kannonji-jou, and back to Odani."

Nagamasa bit her pink lips, and said this in a low voice.

"Cough cough. And then you inherited the position of clan leader of the Azai clan. But, why didn't you take this chance to return to being a woman?"

"...Because my father opposed this. That's why, I gave up my female status. As for stuff like a maiden's happiness, I have also gave that up."

"Hisamasa-dono?"

"My father is a stubborn person, who disapproved of the so-called hime-daimyos. But, other than me, he had no other successor. Therefore if I wanted my father to live in hiding, and take the mantle of clan leader, I must live the life of a man. If I wanted to return to being a woman, then I could not inherit the position of clan leader, and we would have to adopt someone from the Asakura clan or Rokkaku clan as the successor...with that, my father forced me to choose between being clan leader or being a woman."

He really is an idiot that no one has ever heard of, said Nobusumi with an annoyed face.

"To the warriors who are short of people in this war time, it doesn't really matter if they are male or female~"

"But my father said, in the distant past, only men had the right to inherit the position of leader"

"Is that so? How distant in the past are we talking about?"

"It should be a long long time ago, from the time when the first Himiko (姫巫女) from Yamato-gosho reigned over the world of the gods, and her brother took out his sword and ruled over the human world."

"That's a bit too ancient..."

"Whatever, but because of that despicable Rokkaku Shoutei I completely detest men...besides being a male has its advantages, so I decided to live as a man."

"Advantages?"

"Thankfully, if I meet someone while dressed in male clothing I will be seen as an unmatched bishounen. And women can never resist bishounen. That's why most women are under my control. Whether it's during my escape from Kannonji-jou, or becoming independent from the Rokkaku clan, this face of mine has been very useful."

That's why there have been rumors that you abandon females after you have used them...answered Nobusumi.

"Because of this, I can't be together with a woman. Fooling around women when I have the chance wasn't my own will anyway. That's why, when the girls that are infatuated with me beg me to 'push them down', I can do nothing but walk away silently, since there's nothing else I can do."

"Oh. Is that so, hahaha"

Looking at the carefree Nobusumi's laughing face from the side, Nagamasa couldn't help but think this.

Although from his appearance he looks very unreliable, after hearing about my problems, he could readily accept everything with a smile, so perhaps he might actually be a deep person.

"The greatest advantage of pretending to be a man, was that an alliance with Oda Nobuna who also wishes to unite Japan was possible. As father said, if the Oda clan doesn't send their princess over for a marital alliance, he won't accept that. But he has heard that there are no other princesses in the Oda clan. But in the end, I couldn't fool Nobuna-dono."

"Anyway, although our genders are all mixed up our relationship is still between a man and a woman. And we're two beauties that can represent Owari and Oumi. Ah we certainly were made for each other."

"Don't, don't wrap your arm around my shoulder! I-I-I'll kill you!"

Nobusumi carelessly moved his hand away.

Why is this guy so mature when dealing with women...when thinking about this, Nagamasa got angry without knowing why.

"Ara sorry to be rude. But you know, Saruyashamaru-kun"

"D, don't call me that! My mother came up with this name to make people think I'm a boy! It's not cute at all."

Nobusumi smiled in a carefree manner.

"But as a beautiful princess that descended upon this world, if you always face people as a man it's a total waste. At least, I'm not willing to let that happen."

"...this is something I can do nothing about. Everything, is all for my dream."

"Dream?"

Nagamasa lowered her head, and spoke lightly with great difficulty.

I don't want to let myself, become a hostage again.

Those restless nights caused by Rokkaku Shoutei, is not something I want to experience again.

If I hand over the Azai clan to my father, then Azai clan will surely become the Rokkaku's slave again. If that is the case—

So to me, the position of clan leader is vital to me.

I have, to become stronger.

To allow the Azai clan mon^[10]—the 'Mistu Mori Kikkou ni Hanabishi' (三つ盛亀甲に花菱) flag, to fly over the entire Sengoku world.

To make those sleepless nights, never come again—.

"That's why, for my dream, I can only..."

"It's ok if you don't want to give it up."

"What?"

"That was Saru-kun's catchphrase, hahaha"

"Saru-kun?"

Nobusumi nodded while smiling.

From the face of this somewhat frivolous prince, not an ounce of frustration could be seen.

"All right, I've decided. When's it only the two of us together, you can go back to being a woman. When that time comes I'll call you Princess Oichi. As for me, you can call me Tsuda or Nobusumi or Prince of Owari or even 'Uiro Daijin' (外郎餅大臣), whatever you like."

The demons that haunt Nagamasa's dreams at night, disappeared without a trace in an instant.

How is this possible.

How can something so ridiculous, make all my frustrations disappear?

I have already given them up, the dream of living as a woman, how I can possibly get it back just like that.

All because of the appearance of a single man.

This is so ridiculous.

(Women can never resist bishounen...)

In the end I'm just a girl—the Nagamasa who realized this, bit her red lips.

But, there was no feeling of defeat in her heart.

Nagamasa is a clever person.

And, when it comes to her own feelings, she's much more direct than Nobuna.

Not long after, she understood: this unknown feeling is actually the feeling of first love.

However, although the Nagamasa who joined the Kyo army was a completely different person, she did not tell Nobuna the real reason.

—How can she say something, that's so embarrassing?

※

Undoubtedly, Azai Nagamasa has become an ally as reliable as Matsudaira Motoyasu.

Thus, the total numbers of the army marching to Kyo has exceeded fifty thousand.

The only obstacle in the way of their march, was Rokkaku Shoutei of Southern Oumi.

The Rokkaku clan, originated from the Sasaki clan.

Rokkaku Shoutei and the Miyoshi clan created a military alliance, and their attitude suggests that they want to resist Nobuna.

Moreover between the Rokkaku clan and the Azai clan which has recently come to power, there is a hatred that has lasted for three generations.

Although due to the actions of Azai Nagamasa, their strength has diminished over the years, but as long as Kannonji-jou, the fortress that stands upon the jagged hills, with its thick walls which make it easy to defend and hard to attack, remains standing, it is near impossible to eradicate the Rokkaku clan.

Nagamasa was the most familiar with the difficulties of attacking Kannonji-jou, and thus she gave her strategy.

"Nee-sama. Although the Rokkaku's army isn't that strong, but Kannonji-jou is a fortress that is comparable to Inabayama-jou. I believe, we should take this step by step, establishing our base in the wilderness, then we take down the fortress castle by castle—that is the best course of action."

However, even though Nobuna had an army of fifty thousand in her hands, she still liked to act swiftly.

Besides, 'speed', was Nobuna's best weapon.

"Nagamasa! The castle in Mino called Inabayama-jou no longer exists. It's Gifu-jou! All troops, attack!"

As Nagamasa stood there speechless, Nobuna's army has already begun their attack.

The Rokkaku army generals that guarded the place never expected Nobuna's army to simply charge and attack.

And shockingly, the fifty-thousand-strong army was divided into squads of several thousand, and attacked several sections at the same time.

The basic knowledge of the Sengoku era, is that armies led by daimyos or generals have much higher battle strength, and conversely armies that lack good leadership will be weaker. In other words, having a general lead the entire army for a focused attack, is common sense in warfare.

Sub-squads that lack a leading general, only has the effect of an Einsatzgruppen^[11]

However, to Nobuna, such common sense is useless.

Splitting the army into small squads, having many different battles from all sides at the same time.

"Nagamasa. Although in the Oda clan, the people who can go to battle in my place as a general are few in number, but there are at least five. Riku (Shibata Katsuie). Manchiyo (Niwa Nagahide). And Sakon who is relying on our momentum (Takigawa Kazumasu). The new Juubei (Akechi Mitsuhide). And, even though he has much poorer conduct than the other four, Saru can count as one as well!"

Nobuna said this.

As long as you have five generals, the speed of attacking the castle would be five times as fast.

Before the Rokkaku can tighten their defenses, if we can take out all of the sections, victory is ours.

"...truly, astonishing"

(This person is one that I cannot match) Nagamasa unwittingly felt a surge of coldness.

Everything was as Nobuna said, after one day, all 18 sections of Kannonji-jou with no exceptions, all fell.

In all of this, the most eye-catching one, was none other than the newbie Akechi Mitsuhide.

Mitsuhide comes from the tribe of Toki-Minamoto, it can be said she is frightening, and her serious look can make one gasp in shock.

Other than her wider than usual forehead, she looks more like an aristocrat or a princess, and not a warrior.

But as long as she has a hand cannon, no one can match her accurate aim.

Leading the newly formed gunner squad consisting of fifty gunners, Mitsuhide kept conquering the Rokkaku's castles.

"Please be careful, if you get hit then you'll lose your life."

As the generals who were being aimed at by Mitsuhide, all thought 'there's no way they'll get the castle with their bullets from this long range' 'that kind of girl from a rich family, how would she know how to use that kind of thing' with their noses pointed up to the sky, all had their shoulders blown apart by the bullets and dropped down on the floor.

"That was just a greeting. Next time, I won't hold back."

Mitsuhide's cold words, instantly caused the defending soldiers to panic, and gradually all of them opened their gates.

As an elegant, beautiful female general, who could use the new weapon from Nanban with such skill, Mitsuhide's abilities even earned the praise of Nobuna who said "As expected of the Viper's Koushou^[12]"

The day after all the sections of the castle fell one by one, Rokkaku Shoutei's fortress Kannonji-jou became an empty castle.

Afraid of Nobuna's army, Rokkaku Shoutei finally escaped towards Kaga (加賀).

The clan that has survived from the time of Minamoto no Yoritomo—the Rokkaku, came to an end.

Realizing that the nemesis of three generations of the Azai clan, the despicable Rokkaku Shoutei that once tried to take her virginity, was defeated in a night by Nobuna's army, Azai Nagamasa couldn't help but say "times have changed", and the firepower and sound of Mitsuhide's gunner squad firing at once, was burned deeply in her brain.

✕

The vast army that Nobuna led, has finally entered the belly of Kyo.

Starting from Gifu, the march to Kyo took a total of 20 days, which was really fast.

Because of this quick march, Matsunaga Hisahide had no choice but to surrender, give Kyoto away, and retreat to Yamato (大和)^[13]. And the Miyoshi clan heard rumors that "Rokkaku Shoutei disappeared in one day", and escaped to Settsu (摂津)^[14].

At the beginning,

"The princess-dono of the Oda clan, is said to be a very impatient person."

"Is this concerning?"

"She wouldn't screw around like Minamoto no Yoshinaka."

"I've heard she even brought the Viper Dousan."

The people who were afraid of Nobuna at first, but the Oda army's kabuki which was filled with Nanban spirit and fabulous army clothing got their attention.

Maeda Inuchiyo, was still wearing her tiger cloak, and holding a six meter spear that was completely out of scale with her body.

Also, from the generals, to the low-ranking soldiers, all wore whatever beautiful clothes they wanted to wear.

While we're on this subject although the Oumi troops were rather weak, but they're the best when it comes to costumes.

But, not only were their clothes beautiful.

When Nobuna reached Kyo she put up a notice, and the contents were spectacular.

"Once I've entered Kyo, I won't allow any violent behavior! Any soldier who attacks the people here shall be beheaded at once! Anyone who does illegal things in the city will also be beheaded! Taking money and items from the people is also forbidden!"

Since the Sengoku period began, in this world, there were no armies that were this well-disciplined, and caring towards the people.

In reality, even the Oda army's soldiers are really well dressed, they have never thought of fooling around. Because every one of them understood: if they ever stepped out of line, Nobuna would blow their brains out on the spot without hesitation.

Miss Nobuna stands on our side—.

With this, Kyo will finally be at peace—.

Ever since the Ounin War^[15], the citizens of Kyo who have gone through decades of war and torture, have finally gotten what they wish.

Amidst the cheering, wearing a Nanban kabuto, and a silk cape the color of red flames—Nobuna who looked very different from the traditional image of a Japanese person lead her troops in a slow march, waving her hand towards the crowd.

"What a lovely princess"

"I've already fallen for her"

"The Oda clan is full of beauties, looks like the rumors weren't false"

Azai Nagamasa and Matsudaira Motoyasu, both said "Am I dreaming?" and "To have the honor of stepping into Kyo, it's like being caught in an illusion of a tanuki~", and had looks of joy on their faces.

Dousan who was sitting on a shaky cart, looking at the silhouette of the horse-riding Nobuna among the cheering citizens of Kyo, said "is this true", and rubbed his eyes. The people of Kyo, have endured many hardships, so they naturally shouldn't be too trusting of foreign warlords. However, they worshipped Nobuna who made a dashing entry into this war-torn devil city—Kyo, not only as the savior of Kyo, but also the savior of the world, and some even shed tears in their happiness.

Tenka Fubu.

Using force, to eradicate conflicts.

To this claim made by Nobuna that allowed her to take Mino, people always held an attitude of 'it's all just talk' 'The Oda clan can control two countries at most, going to Kyo is impossible' 'Even if they made it, they'd just be heavily surrounded'.

But now, Nobuna never thought about about her own interests, leading her troops to Kyo without even thinking, and finally brought peace to this war-torn place.

This reality is no different from how it went down in history, and is definitely not a dream—only Sagara Yoshiharu, Had his chest up high, silently taking in the valiant image of Nobuna on her horse.

After parading in Kyo, Nobuna set up in Tou-ji in Kujou.

Getting summoned by the "Yamato-gosho" (大和御所) which has a long history and is responsible for managing the religious events of Japan, and getting them to name Imagawa Yoshimoto as the new shogun, is something that will take quite some time.

Since, until recently, there existed Ashikaga shogun's governance which had no real backbone.

Nobuna who was sitting high up, looking at Yoshiharu who was tilting his head and asking 'what's up with the Kyoto of now', explained the most basic common sense to him.

"Within Yamato-gosho, lives the Himiko-denka whose family has been passed down for generations. Himiko-denka manages religious events in Yamato-gosho, while in reality it is the aristocrats who serve Himiko-denka who manage the dealings with the buke (武家), called kuge (公家)."

"Oh. Yamoto-gosho huh...it's a bit different from the history I know..."

"In the peaceful times of the past, all political power was held by these kuge. But the buke under them later overthrew them, taking away the power."

"They did too much outsourcing^[16], huh."

"I don't really like those ministers. Those folks had been using the buke from the beginning, they've never shed a drop of blood but act all high and mighty. Just seeing those pairs of black teeth makes me want to vomit."

"That's how it is. Understand, Saru?"—After saying this, Nobuna who was sitting properly before pulled out her legs from under her butt, and laid down on the tatami (畳) in a rude manner.

"Himiko of Yamato-gosho...Himiko (卑弥呼) of Yamatai-koku (邪馬台国)...it's so similar. Could they be related..."

"What are you mumbling about?"

At this moment, the head chef of Kyo offered up the highest level of cuisine.

But...Nobuna opened her small mouth, took one bite,

"This Kyoto food is so awful. There's no flavor at all, I can't even tell what food this is."

Nobuna frowned.

"You should add more miso, you know, miso!"

Showing no mercy to the chef, "I told you the people from Owari are all barbarians..."—the chef grumbled.

However, the retainers of the Oda clan spoke out as if they had planned it out, "This bland food tastes awful..." "We aren't those kuge. If we don't add miso to increase our salt intake then how can we keep up our strength. 30 points." "Hacchou miso is the best condiment in Japan!"—all voiced their discontent.

Right now, only Yoshiharu cried excitedly "I can finally eat something other than miso! If it's about food Kansai is still the best!", danced around happily alone.

Suddenly, Dousan charged in hurriedly, as if he had forgotten about his bad back.

Nobuna's godfather—Saitou Dousan, was faced with the greatest danger of his life at this very moment.

The person who was once an oil seller in Kyo who quickly became the tyrant ruler of Mino—"The Viper of Mino".

Now, making 'pacha pacha' noises by opening and closing his fan, with heavy breathing, and cried at his daughter with an embarrassing voice, "Save me, Nobuna-denka!"

"What's wrong, Viper?"

Behind Dousan, lots of old women appeared in an instant, and surrounded Dousan.

"I haven't seen you in a long time, Kankurou^[17]-denka!"

"Kankurou-sama! I hate you~!"

"Kankurou~! You can't escape today~!"

"Hehehehe"

" " "Kankurou?" " "

Like evil spirits, the old women who had chased Dousan starts pleading their case with Nobuna.

"This man had changed his name to Saitou Dousan now."

"But in the past, he is using names like Nishimura Kankurou or Nagai Shinkurou

"The true name when this fellow is being a merchant in Kyo is Matsunami Kankurou!"

"Don't be fooled by this geezer's thin look, he was once a suave bishounen."

Ohohohohoh..... Dousan hide his face behind his fan and shouted.

"I...I...I...I...I beg you. I...In...In front of my daughter, do...don...don't say anymore!"

But, the old women who had already become demons have no intention to stop at all.

"At that time, we are all naive lasses."

"I Kankuurou, after obtaining Mino one day will definitely come back to Kyo to marry you, so please lend me 3000kan." With such cheating techniques, he had cheat us of our savings....."

"Not returning to Kyoto from then, Kankuurou always gathered thugs around him, how can we women find justice?"

"Like this, the number of female merchants being cheated can't even be counted with a single hand."

"Return us our money~ Return us our money~"

"Return us our youth~"

"Ahhhhhhhhhh! Buddhabhivadana, Buddhabhivadana!"

Viper you.... Nobuna angrily puffed up her cheeks.

"Ju....Juubei. Come. Aren't you my aide? Save me."

To think that Dousan-sama is like this in the past. Though you are my old master but you are too dishonest with girls. I should just cut you down. Mitsuhide isn't giving him any mercy.

"Uwahhhh. Please forgive me! What you said is totally correct!"

The black history of the period when Saitou Dousan is still young is exposed in it's full glory.

"Let him go, Juubei."

"Yeah, Nobuna-sama."

"Uwahhhh~! Anyone, come and save me~! Ohh, Sagara-dono! You frivolous brat! If it's you, you should be able to understand me, right!?"

And then, with Nobuna as the lead, the glare from the party of girls suddenly shift towards Yoshiharu in an instant. Especially Nobuna, her fierce glare is almost like she is asking Yoshiharu, "You shouldn't be the same as Viper, right?"

Being terrified, Yoshiharu can only squeezed out "I'm sorry, geezer." as he lowered his head and backed off.....

You traitor~~ After his last scream, Dousan was buried by the army of old women asking for their money back.....

"Ahhh, it's such a headache to be so popular. I'm really popular recently. Looks like I should be more careful with that..... Oh yeah, I should start

learning the perfect way of breaking up with girls to not let them get jealous!"

What the hell are you mumbling about, Nobuna can't help but looked at the dumb look on Yoshiharu's face.

The second day, to exterminate the remnants of the Miyoshi three, the generals under Nobuna spilt up.

In charge of being a lookout on "Yamato Gosho" at the centre of Kyoto, Yoshiharu does not have any time to quarrel with Nobuna.

Though the nobles in Yamato Gosho have no military strength, but with the existence of Himiko who holds power over tradition and spiritual rituals, they had been giving out appointments to the warriors.

Even Ashikaga shogun starts his shogunate after the Yamato Gosho appoints him as the "Sei Taishogun".

Even so, because of the numerous battles of the "Onin War", Kyoto had been almost reduced to ruins and this historic Yamato Gosho isn't unaffected too. The high walls of the past is now in tatters and it seems that numerous curious kids have been using the breaches of the walls to explore the buildings within.

Though that Matsunaga Danjo who wreaked havoc in Kyoto had retreated back to Yamato, but on the other side, the Miyoshi three is still controlling Settsu while opposing Nobuna.

In such a unstable situation, the importance of the job of being a lookout does not need to be express in words.

"How I wish I can go with Katsuie to attack Settsu.... But they sure are slow."

Wearing armor barely befitting that of this era, while patrolling around Yamato Gosho, Yoshiharu was mumbling to himself.

What Yoshiharu had in mind is the appointment of Imagawa Yoshimoto.

At the moment, their provinces, Owari and Mino are basically empty, there isn't any time for them to waste here.

But the one in charge of negotiating with Yamato Goshō, Akechi Mitsuhide hasn't been able to get into the core, to meet up with the Kampaku.

That crucial Kampaku is most likely not in Kyoto right now.

"And anyway, other than Juubei-chan, there isn't anyone with manners enough to negotiate with the nobles at the Oda clan. Let's just wait patiently."

The newcomer Mitsuhide, her current situation is still that of someone new, to Yoshiharu, she is quite an obedient junior.

Born into a good family, Mitsuhide had always been cheerful yet serious, charming while energetic, he can't see any trace of violence like Nobuna on her.

The only thing that he minds a little is that her forehead is just a little too wide.

But, such a unique trait with Mitsuhide eloquent tongue can be counted as an exquisite beauty.

Sagara-senpai~~ Once he was been gazed upon by such admiring eyes, his heart starts pumping faster.

(Nono. I already have Nobuna.....! I...What the hell am I talking?
No...No...Nobuna or something, I don't care the least about her, and isn't she my master!? It's the iron law that a master and her retainer is unable to be joined together in this sengoku era.....! No, even if that fellow holds the same status as me, I will definitely not be in that kind of relationship with her!)

falls

Just when Yoshiharu is shaking his head like a crazy man, he tripped on his own leg.

And fell onto the stone ground.

"This is the monkey of Owari, huh?"

"Kicking up a fuss by himself and then tripping himself..."

"There's no helping it, he is a monkey after all."

Curious brats that are exploring the Yamato Gose starts talking among themselves.

"Oioi. This is someone really famous but fierce right here. Don't look at me now, disperse yourselves."

"The monkey seems to know human language."

"Correct, I'm a monkey! Which one of you brats dare be mischievous, I will give him my dirty claws.....!"

The children "Wa..." and ran off excitedly.

But, there was a single child who stayed back alone and stood at Yoshiharu's side.... A young girl.

She had a neat pageboy hairstyle.

With a white and red miko attire.

Long eyebrows and big eyes, a face not unlike a exquisite doll, but expressionless.

"....."

"Hmmm? What is it, missy?"

tug

She tugged at Yoshiharu's sleeves.

"....."

The small girl's gaze land on the tattered remains of the Yamato Gosho's walls.

"You're here to visit the Yamato Gosho? Though it's currently like this, but the people living here are some extremely invincible people. They will be furious if they discover you."

"....."

"Uhh. Why do I keep having the feeling that I have to look inside.... I just can't do anything about kids, huh?"

After I return to Mino, I must bring back lots of Kyoto's gifts to Nene. Kanbayashi's tea might be too bitter for Nene, should I just buy some

Yatsunashi? But there's two flavors for Yatsunashi too, the soft and the hard, which is the authentic Yatsunashi?

TL Note: Kanbayashi refers to the famous Kyoto tea shop, Kanbayashi Shunsho Honten. Yatsunashi is a popular delicacy of Kyoto made of bean paste.

Anyway, this child should be around Nene's age.

Thinking of his sister's face, Yoshiharu held this small girl's hand, stood up and said, "I got it. Since it's not my courtyard anyway, I will permit you to take a look."

"....."

Walking right up to the wall, the gaze of the small girl stops on the wall age.

"....."

Though her mouth is still shut tight.

But Yoshiharu can almost vaguely hear a voice, "Lift me higher."

"I got it I got it. Wait a minute."

Yoshiharu lifted the girl up, allowing the girl to see the courtyard above the wall.

".....Ah....."

"Hmm? What is it?"

"....."

"Is there something strange about my face? Ok already, hurry and look into the courtyard."

Nod

At the not so wide courtyard, a huge Sequoia tree was right in the middle of it.

On the thick trunk, numerous thick grass ropes were tied tightly around it.

Upon lifting his head, the tree was ridiculously high.

(Wait a minute, was there a spiritual tree in Yamato Gose? Isn't spiritual trees supposed to be in Shinto shrines? As expected, there are differences between this world and mine.....)

At a branch of the huge Sequoia tree, a white kite was entangled.

"....."

"Ahh.... So you want me to take it down for you?"

"....."

Yes..... Once again, Yoshiharu vaguely hears a voice.

"Ok, I'm taking it for you. But is it really ok to just trespass into Yamato Gose like this.... Eh, it's ok?"

Somehow, through just her eyes, it seems that he can communicate with her.

"....."

"I....I got it. If Nobuna sees this, I'm gonna be scolded like crazy by her, just this time, ok?"

"....."

The small girl seems very happy.... Somehow, he just have such a feeling.

But still, her face is expressionless as always, just why did I feel that?

"Uhh..... How mysterious. Why do I understand whatever this child is thinking about? Huh? Don't tell me.... This child is the ancestor of my Sagara clan? Nono, the Sagara clan should be from a daimyo at Kyushuu, right?"

"....."

Totally not.... The small girl seems to say so.

"Ok. People are always calling me monkey, but it's true that I'm quite confident in my tree-climbing skills. Wait for me."

"....."

The small girl didn't nod, but once Yoshiharu thought of "She's totally different from the chatty Nene, so there's really kids that don't like talking.",

a warm feeling rises from his heart as he leaves the small girl on the grass patch in the courtyard.

The lightly dressed Yoshiharu walked into the courtyard and starts climbing up the tree.

"Hoo...Hoo....Hah....Hah... Th....This is a little too high.... Damn, I'm getting dizzy from looking down just a little.

Finally climbing up the branch with much difficulty, he gotten the kite in his hands.

This....

Swoosh

A sudden gust of wind blows over.

"Ah.....Huh.....?"

Together with the kite, Yoshiharu's body was blown into the air.

"Er. It's too high. I'm going to fall. Damn. WAITTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!?"

So I'm going to GAME OVER at such a place.....?

Ahh.... That idiom "Even monkeys fall from trees", is that actually a prophecy to my fate.....!?

Bump.

Not even having enough time for a flashback, Yoshiharu's butt crash landed onto the ground of the courtyard.

He had tried his best to protect the back of his head with one hand, his head didn't receive too big of an impact, but due to not releasing the kite from his other hand, there is absolutely no avoiding action.

"IT HURTSSSSSSSSSSSSS! THE BONES IN MY BODY ARE BREAKING!!!!!!!!!"

Though it's not hard to dodge things like arrows or spears, but it's the ground that he can't dodge it no matter what.

Looking at Yoshiharu who is rolling around the ground in agony.

Patta patta.....

The small girl ran over.

And then, she put her small hands on Yoshiharu's wounds.

His neck.... Belly.... Chest.... Hands, and thighs....

In an instant.....

".....Ah, Huh? It suddenly... stop hurting? My bones are.... connected too?"

"....."

"Eh? You said I'm cured.....? Wha....What's going on?"

"....."

After bowing to Yoshiharu,

The small girl grabbed the kite from Yoshiharu's hand and ran hastily into the midst of the courtyard.

"Ahh? Oioi, wait a moment!?"

Just when Yoshiharu was frantically preparing himself to chase at her, he suddenly noticed, "God. Isn't this part of Yamato Gosho?"

"Who's there?" A shout rang out from within the building.

"Gosh..... For now, I should just escape!"

But, due to the fleeing Yoshiharu is wearing armor, he was trapped within the openings of the walls and become stucked.

"Damn it, you gotta be joking. I can't get out!?"

At this moment, those kids who were still watching once again gathered.

"He's a monkey after all."

"Crawling into the courtyard by himself, yet he can't get out now."

"Is he trying to get some oranges to eat?"

Damn. If such an embarrassing scene was to be seen by Nobuna, this will definitely be used as a joke for a whole month.....!

"How can I let you succeed! UWAHHHH!"

With force! And determination! Uwahh! Yoshiharu used all his strength to extract himself from the wall.

But.

He seem to have overexert his strength. The already weakened wall was reduced to piles of ash with him struggling to get out.

Piang Pak Pa...

If it's in the future, what Yoshiharu did is equal to destroying the walls of the central palace of Tokyo.

"Huh.....!? What the hell are you doing.....!?"

What is most troublesome is...

His body that he used all his strength to extract flew right at the face of a noble who is just getting off from a sedan.

"Geez. Is today my unlucky day? Is it Friday the thirteen?"

"Ouch! To actually dare attack I Maro, who the hell is this!?"

Traces of nosebleeds remains on his pale white face, this unlucky noble who was knocked down by Yoshiharu was swinging his hands while baring his black teeth, looking extremely furious.

This noble is around the age of 30. No matter if it's his Heian attire or deliberate black teeth, or his white face and neat eyebrows, all of them exudes the status of a noble. And his position seems to be quite high.

"I Maro am the Fujiwara clan elder, Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, to actually be this rude to me!"

This Konoe Sakihisa in front of him shrieked and shouted loudly, asking the aides around him to attack Yoshiharu.

"Elder cockroach? What's that? A relative of bugs?"

"You don't understand the situation yet!? I Maro is the most noble out of all nobles! In other words, I'm the descendant from the Fujiwara clan, the no 1 clan of all Japan, so people addressed me as the Fujiwara clan elder.

Ohoh, Yoshiharu brushed it off. Though he had knocked onto him, but Sakihisa doesn't seem to be a decent person.

And I Maro am the Kampaku, the Kampaku!"

"Ohoh. Though I have no idea what's going on but you're seem quite stubborn, huh?"

"Damn it....! At least show a little bit of fear!"

"Even if you say something like Kampaku, the only thing I can think of is Tokichirou-jii-san's name."

"How can such a lowly name like Toki be in the midst of nobles!"

"Tokichirou-jii-san isn't born in a noble family. He's just a common folk."

"Shut up! How can a commoner possibly be in the position of the Kampaku!? You damn weasel, let I Maro teach you a lesson about manners!"

What the hell is this person doing.... Just when he is standing there and enjoying the fuss, Konoe Sakihisa suddenly took out a ball and with these cold words, "Take this!", he gave an elegant roundhouse kick.

The fast moving ball head right towards Yoshiharu's face.

Piak!!!

The strong impact instantly sank right into Yoshiharu's face.

Bright red blood splattered.

These Maro Maro fellow.... Not just his reactions, even his ball kicking speed is not normal.... He's not a simple character!

TL Note: Maro: A Heian era pronoun used to address nobles.)

"It hurtsssssss!? What the hell are you doing, you Maro bastard! The hell is with that technique!"

"Oh hohoho. This is the secret technique passed down by the Konoe clan, so how is it? There's more to come."

"This Maro.... He's just a noble, yet he's so bloodthirsty...."

Konoe Sakihisa, the Kampaku.

Even though from the outside, he looks just like a weak and pale face Maro, but underneath his attire, there are quite a number of muscles hidden in his body.

Being a noble yet loving to ride and hunt, he is actually quite energetic and strong.

It's sufficient to say that Konoe Sakihisa's final objective is to revive the already diminished "Yamato Gosho", so as to say, the Fujimura clan and then grab the power to once again command the daimyos and warriors.

"I will never acknowledge that Imagawa Shogunate who lost to the Owari fool! Think about it. The Ashikaga Shogunate had fallen to such a state, Kyoto had been wrapped into the war and even Maro's garden had been snatched away by bandits, the Yamato Gosho is almost in ruins! I will never let a violent warrior continue to rule over Japan, it's ok for Himiko to open up a brand new era of governing with I Maro by her side!"

This time, he had really offended a troublesome fellow.... Yoshiharu thought.

"Anyway, a bastard like you, I Maro will use my skills in soccer to teach you some manners!"

"Stop stop! I'm the retainer of the Oda clan! I'm just here to be on a lookout for Yamato Gosho under Nobuna's orders!"

"Shut up! Don't you sprout ridiculous things! How can a guard which destroy the walls he is guarding exist!"

""Sunomata Ichiya castle's Sagara Yoshiharu", you should at least have heard of it."

Hohoho.

Sakihisa laughed deviously.

"Hohoho. So you're that famous "Saru". That Owari foolish princess, to actually send an unknown animal over to the sacred Yamato Gosho, in the end, she's just a rural brat that knows nothing about procedures. A monkey's commander is a monkey after all. Such a dirty look is unfitting for my eyes, this sacred place had been desecrated by you guys!"

Knowing Yoshiharu's identity now, Sakihisa is even more overbearing than before.

Born in the Heisei period, Yoshiharu immediately flares up.

"Even if you're the noble from the sengoku era, isn't that a little too much! And, I won't allow you to treat Nobuna like a monkey! Who do you think you are relying on to rebuild this Yamato Gosho again!"

"Such a small thing is an obvious thing to do for warriors serving us nobles, there is absolutely no need to be grateful."

"Yo....You parasite.....!"

You be careful I'm beating you to death, you bastard Maro! Yoshiharu gashed his teeth as he clutched his fist.

"Ohh, don't you use your dirty hands to touch I Maro. Your despicable ways will infect me."

"Yo.....You bastard.....!"

"Hoho. You're gonna strike at I Maro? If you do such a thing, the Oda clan will immediately be branded as traitors."

".....Uhh!?"

"What now, huh? Come and punch me with that fist you raise if you have the guts. So you've finally notice the difference between you and I? Now kneel down and beg for forgiveness. What an ignorant monkey, hohoho."

It's ok if he's just a drifting samurai, but right now, Yoshiharu is Nobuna's retainer.

It's impossible to be violent against the Kampaku.

"DA....DAMN IT.....!"

Right now, he can only swallow his own humiliation, though he hates it, he have to lower his head.....!

"Sorry about it." Yoshiharu endures the humiliation and said to Sakihisa.

"Hohoho. That defiant glare and that rude monkey language. I can't see a shred of repentance from you. As expected, there's a need for this Maro to punish you properly."

He's coming at me!

The second kick from Maro!

"Though my shoes will be dirty, but there's no helping it. This time, I Maro will force you to remember with my leg directly! I'm going to kick all your teeth out from that rude mouth of yours!"

What!?

But, if he resists, Nobuna will.....!

Yoshiharu prepares himself as he steeled his resolve.

"Hohohoho! I will make you understand, just how lowly is your status and position!"

"Bas....Bastard.....!"

At this exact moment.

"This Saru is my pet, if you punish him just like this, I'm going to be troubled!"

A single rider appears gallantly.

It's Nobuna.

With a namban headwear, her red cape flutters behind her like flames.

On Nobuna's side, there's only Akechi Mitsuhide and a few aides as they are touring around Yamato Goshō with the sedan that Imagawa Yoshimoto is in.

"So this is Oda Nobuna, huh!? Are you here because the Yamato Goshō have not appoint Imagawa Yoshimoto as the shogun and with that as an excuse, you attacked here and wants to kidnap I Maro!?"

"Saru, what's with this Maro? What's that about attacking, just what is he talking about?"

"This Maro is unexpectedly bloodthirsty. And he seems to be the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa."

"Ahh, dearuka. Kampaku, huh? So as to say, that fellow that is appointing positions to the warriors, isn't he the one?"

With an indignant face, Nobuna observes Konoe Sakihisa from her steed.

"Uhhhh. What are your motives by addressing I Maro as "That fellow". You barbarian! Get off your steed now!"

To Sakihisa's rants, Nobuna seems to have flared up too.

"Sakihisa! If you are really thinking for this country, then assisting us is the correct path go go. Hurry and appoint Imagawa Yoshimoto as the shogun!"

"Ri....Ridiculous, unforgivable!"

"And, you dare used Himiko-dono's authority to bully my subordinate.... I heard, you actually chase all namban missionaries out of Kyoto. That's why Kyoto is so dead and like a ghost town. The ways of the noble is exactly the same as before."

Shut up! Just when Sakihisa is getting ready for another kick, piak! With a kick, Nobuna's steed kick a pile of sand right at Sakihisa's face.

"Ara, this is so unbecoming of me. The horses of Owari are really rough. Hohoho."

"Cough cough cough! O.... Od....Oda Nobuna! This crime of insult me Maro, I will definitely not forgive you! A thing like Imagawa Shogunate, I will definitely not acknowledge it!"

Though Yoshiharu also tried, "Forget it, let's end this here." and tried to stop Nobuna, but after looking at Yoshiharu's bloodstain on his nose, she said, "People who dares to be rude to the monkey I kept is as if they are rude to me! My anger can't be appeased unless I finish off that black teeth guy!" and becomes even more furious.

Finally, at Akechi Mitsuhide's "It's not the way to go if you continue to mess things up in front of the nobles of the Yamato Gosho...." persuasion, they are finally able to pull apart Konoe Sakihisa and Nobuna.

"Unbelievable. When we head out from Gifu, we should already have the appointment from Yamato Gosho. Because of Konoe Sakihisa, everything is now in the mess, isn't it!?"

The night that day, after returning to Tou-ji in Kujou, Nobuna ordered the best chefs of Kyoto to cook extremely heavy flavor cuisine as she rants on and on.

Just to mention, when the chefs brought the cuisine over, they kept whispering, "What's this food full of rural flavor.... The highest quality of

ingredients are all destroyed by the Miso.... My culinary skills.... My pride...." as they kept weeping.

At the side of Nobuna sitting down was Takenaka Hanbei. After creating new talismans at the Seimei shrine, she had returned to Nobuna's side.

As well as the representative of animals, Yoshiharu.

And the always arrogant Imagawa Yoshimoto with her high pitch laughing.

"I had wait for very long already, Nobuna? Just how long more do you need me to wait before I can become the shogun?"

"You're noisy. Didn't I tell you to go to Kiyomizu shrine and take your nap. Why are you here?"

"How can I sleep at such a high place!? If I fall down, won't I be on my way to heaven!?"

"Ahh, is that so? Then what marvelous idea do you have? This concerns you."

"Such a thing, I will of course let my subordinate consider. Motoyasu, Motoyasu.....?"

"Takechiyo isn't around now. At least use your brain a little!"

"Ara ara..... When a person like me starts thinking about complicated things, my head will.... Letting my head be troubled by actual work is just inelegant to me."

You will definitely live long... Nobuna ate her Miso filled rice as she grumbled.

".....Delicious! This Miso filled rice is just fabulous! I must reward the chefs."

Damn it, here we go with the daily Miso life again.... Yoshiharu is so angry that he threw the chopsticks onto the ground.

"Why are we back to eating Nagoya cuisine again? I have enough! We are finally in Kyoto, at least eat some Sanuki Udon!"

"Are you dumb, Saru? Sanuki and Kyoto are two different places."

"Not that miso udon, I want to eat that ordinary udon with soup!"

"Soup.... What soup?"

"You don't know about soup? Can you be counted as someone from Nagoya?"

"Anyway, I don't really care about that soup. The problem is with that Konoe Sakihisa who just don't budge. Besides the appointment of Yoshimoto, I have many things I have to get to in the capital. It's impossible for that Takeda Shingen to not do anything, it's a matter of time. And, what's most important is....."

Nobuna bite her lip and said.

This Kyoto is a little terrifying.

"I keep having a bad feeling.... Though I can't really say what's going on, but it feels like all my energy is being suck away.... In this castle, I can vaguely feel some terrifying thing is hiding here."

"This isn't like what you're normally say. It's too supernatural."

"There's no helping it, even if I'm a realist influenced heavily by namban culture, but I can still feel it more or less.

"That's because, Nobuna-sama is the leader of the warriors. Since ancient times, all warriors with Kyoto as their territory had suffered different kinds of disasters. The Taira clan under the command of nobles had been instantly destroyed, and the one who chase them out, Minamoto no Yoshinaka and Minamoto no Yoshitsune had also been killed. Minamoto no Yoritomo who guarded Kantou become the final victor and started the era of the Katakura Shogunate... And after that, the Ashikaga clan who started the Muromachi shogunate at Kyoto too had been going downhill ever since Ashikaga Yoshimitsu-sama had died, and now, they are finally destroyed."

It must be because she is easily filled, Takenaka Hanbei who is taking small bites of Hatsubashi said timidly.

"Warriors who entered Kyoto will have disasters befall on them? That's too unreasonable."

The actual job of Hanbei is an omyouji.

Different from Mitsuhide who is skilled in tea ceremonies, the nobles culture and shrine proceedings, the knowledge that Hanbei have is about the other Kyoto.... The dark side of Kyoto that can't be told to anyone.

"This Heian Kyo is actually build to guard and suppress evil spirits, a city to seal them.... Kyoto does not just have huge dragon pulses connecting it, it's the gathering place of all 4 deities. With such a foundation, the Yamato Gosho is also guarded with lots of seals to handle the evil spirits. Especially Mount Hiei who is guarding the demon gate, there is the Enryaku temple of the Tendai secret sect. It can be said, it's because of Enryaku temple that Kyoto had been guarded from evil spirits. But....."

"But what, Hanbei?"

"The two of you should know, around 400 years ago, that Himeko who was being forced out of her position, and subsequently retired, Sutokunokami Himiko-sama, after she was defeated in the "Hogen rebellion" , when she was banished to Sanuki, she had swore "With my dying wish, I will turn into the great demon lord of Japan." and cursed all of the love of this country and Yamato Gosho. I heard, because the grudge was too deep, Sutokunokami-sama who had become a tengu even bite off her own tongue and wrote down different curses with her blood."

What a scary story.... Yoshimoto trembled furiously as tears dropped down from her eyes.

She can't help it as she hugged tightly onto Yoshiharu's arms, in the end, Nobuna gave her a headbutt without mercy.

"That curse is mostly about "The emperor becomes the commoner, the commoner become the emperor." It means to take back the authority from the nobles of Yamato Gosho and crown a commoner to be the emperor. In actual fact, after Sutokunokami-sama died, Yamato Gosho and the Fujiwara clan had went downhill rapidly and their authority was snatched from them by the warriors who were born as nobles too."

"Isn't that a coincidence?"

"In the end, to chase away the pesky Taira clan, the Yamato Gosho invites the Minamoto clan into Kyo, but they didn't expect that they who defeated the Taira clan started their own Katakura Shogunate. This country's political power had, for the first time, fallen into the hands of the warriors who aren't nobles. Though the Yamato Gosho had launch an offensive on the Katakura shogunate, but they were defeated at Joukyu war and the

Himiko-sama was banished to the islands, the worst result she can imagine. Because of this, all of the authority of the Yamato Goshi is lost and everyone had been terrified over the evil spirit of Sutokunokami-sama.

After that, every hundred years death anniversary of Sutokunokami-sama, Kyoto will definitely be chaotic.

The first hundred anniversary, the army of Yuan dynasty attacks as they tried to invade Japan.

The second hundred anniversary, Yamato Goshu is split into two, causing the Nanboku war.

The third hundred anniversary, 100 years before us, the Onin war which starts our current sengoku era.

Considered this year, it's right at the 400th anniversary, so as to say, the unluckiest year...

"To the arrival of Nobuna-sama who wish to help Kyoto, the Yamato Goshu is afraid if it's the doing of the evil spirit....Lots of nobles are terrified about this.

"Hmph. What a bunch of superstitious fellows. In the end, nothing happened in this year, right? Though the Ashikaga Shogunate is no longer around, but to the Yamato Goshu, isn't that a good thing? Ahh, I wish to eat some chicken wings." Looking at the grumbling Nobuna while drink the Miso soup with big gulps, Hanbei smiled and answered.

"Yes. I think so too. I'm afraid, the "Battle of Okehazama" between Nobuna-sama and Yoshimoto-sama might be the first step to removing the curse on this country."

Oh hohohoho.... Hanbei's words make Yoshimoto break into laughter.

"Ara ara ara. So as to say, due to my sacrifice, I have solve the curse of Sutokunokami-sama, is that so, Hanbei?"

"It.... It's not like this.... The reason why this country is so ridden with war is because ever since the era of Sutokunokami-sama, the thinking of the people did not change. Especially in this traditional Kyoto, they had not received any new culture or thinking. In the 400 years, the people of Kyoto had been cursed by Sutokunokami-sama.... The neverending war is also due to the curse, it's never enough with just the strength of men.... This thinking is rooted deeply in the hearts of the people in Kyoto."

"I see..." Nobuna said.

"From what I Hanbei think, if we don't change the thinking of the people first, it's impossible to end this sengoku era. As long as warriors enter Kyoto, the signs of war will return. The reason for the this is precisely because of the fear in everyone's hearts. Once warriors reign over Kyoto, they will be infected by the cursed "air" of Sutokunokami-sama. But at this moment, Nobuna-sama had appeared. You had miraculously defeated the strong and historical Imagawa clan, the princess of the Oda clan.... Maybe, Nobuna-sama is the person to save Kyoto from the curse by Sutokunokami-sama. The reason why everyone were so happy in welcoming the arrival of Nobuna-sama might be because they can feel that a new age is coming soon."

"Hoo, I'm tired~" After her long speech ended, Hanbei sighed softly and drank her tea. With a serious face, after Nobuna finish listening to Hanbei's words, as if she had something on her heart, she knitted her eyebrows.

"I see. Though I do not believe an unrealistic thing like a curse at all, but as long as everyone believes that they are cursed, the curse "exists". Minamoto no Yoshinaka, Minamoto no Yoshitsune and Ashikaga Takauji, as well as the recent Miyoshi Nagayoshi, the reason why they tried to unify the world but failed as well as the reason why wars keep spreading can be understood too. As long as everyone believes that the curse of Sutokunokami-sama exist, warriors will forever be seen as a troubling existence in Kyoto."

"Exactly."

Saru, what do you think of this? Nobuna suddenly asked Yoshiharu.

"Aren't you from the future? Then there should be a brilliant plan to change the thinking of the people in Kyoto and remove this 400 year old curse of Sutokunokami-sama, right?"

I'm just a high school student, how in the world am I going to know this sort of thing.....! Yoshiharu scolded in his heart.

"No....No idea.... What's most important now is the appointment of Yoshimoto. First, we must pray that Juubei-chan can persuade Sakihisa."

The things he said does not have a bit of charm at all.

"What's with Juubei-chan. You lecher."

With a slightly displeased face, Nobuna puffed out her cheeks.

Not long after, the warriors who had finished their mission had returned to report.

"Settsu is done! The castle that we conquered, I had left the Mino three to guard it for now. The Miyoshi three had already retreated to Shikoku! They won't return to the capital anytime soon.

With just a few days, I had conquered Settsu, I'm too remarkable! Shibata Katsuie is extremely proud of herself.

Ahh, just how will the beautiful Hime-sama reward me.... Katsuie is excited over it.

"Riku. Why do you allow the Miyoshi three to escape? It's very inconvenient for us to head towards Shikoku due to how far it is, right? So we should finish them off while they are still near the capital. From now on, don't just think that it's enough if you win the war. Come, this broken tea cup is yours."

"Hi....Hime-samaaaaaaaaaa!? UWAHHHHHH!?"

After her, Niwa Nagahide said.

"The restoration of the broken down Yamato Gosho is continuing on. And the current Nijou Gosho that Ashikaga Yoshiteru shogun had lived had been totally destroyed by flames, we will need more time if we want to reconstruct it."

"Dearuka. Manchiyo, it's been hard on you."

Though her mission is a little more boring, but there is progress. As expected of Nagahide.

"The preparations for the abandoned streets will be completed within a few days. But as expected of the historic capital, they had incorporated Tang dynasty culture, the orderly streets are quite a thing to behold. With such wild streets, the movements of armies and supplies will be much more convenient."

"One day, we must start building roads all the way from Gifu to Kyoto. The customs must all be demolished too."

"Roger."

Next is Inuchiyo and Goemon. But Goemon didn't reveal her face but instead, hide herself in some corner of the room.

"...It's all due to Goemon who understands the thieves. All the thieves had been caught."

"Fantastic, Inuchiyo. Here's an Uiroumochi."

".....*Bite* *Chew*"

"Where's that stuttering ninja. Come out now."

"...I... do not mind to be at the ceiling. Nin nin. Do you know, for ninjas, we are the strongest in dark corners and had always lived in them....."

"I mind even if you don't! And I have absolutely no idea what you are talking about! Forget it, do as you wish, next!"

A totally exhausted Asai Nagamasa came forward, "Those women who was deceived by Dousan-dono, I had returned them all the money with interest... But, why am I the one paying?", while reporting, he kept sighing.

"Dearuka. The mystery of how Viper became a daimyo from just an oil merchant, we have understood it well. To actually cheat the girls of Kyoto with pretty words for the cash he needs, unbelievable. With that old and withered look of him, just how suave can he be when he's young?"

The totally poor Nagamasa lamented.

"Aneue. Wh...Why must I be the one to return the debts for Dousan-dono. Ahh.... Being surrounded by those old hags day and night asking for money, they're too scary, too scary."

He's really exhausted. Like having witnessed hell for himself.... Yoshiharu thought in his heart.

"Hoho. With his natural born suave looks and playing around with girls. On this point, Viper can be said to be your teacher, right? The debts left by the teacher should obviously be paid by the disciple."

"No. I Saruyashamaru is a married man with a beloved wife now. Towards my previous actions, I had deeply repented and had stopped my frivolous ways. So please do spare me from this....."

He said beloved wife, huh? So Nagamasa is really being mesmerized by Kanjuurou, somehow, I'm getting excited. Nobuna blushed as he whispered to Yoshiharu.

What's there to be excited about? I'm having goosebumps once i heard of it.

Only Hanbei who had persuade Nobuna to disguised Nobusumi to Oichi seems to have seen through the fact that Asai Nagamasa is a girl as she can't bear her laughter anymore. But, to Nagamasa's secret, she does not plan to expose her.

"Well, since Kanjuurou loves to cross dress too, let's just take things as it go? Next, there's only the most important thing being done by Juubei....."

Correct.

Currently, she is in negotiation with the Yamato Goshō over the appointment of Imagawa Yoshimoto as shōgun.

If the name "Ruler of men" of Nobuna who had control over Yoshimoto is acknowledged by the Yamato Goshō, those daimyos who dares resist can be finished off. The ambition of Nobuna's Tenka Fubu will be righteous too. The one who is being assigned the most important job is the newbie, Akechi Mitsuhide.

Amongst the retainers of the Oda clan who of rural bums, Mitsuhide is the only one who can talk to the nobles of Kyoto and merchants of Sakai, a true "urban folk".

At this time, Mitsuhide wearing her bell accessories walked in and with a "I'm really sorry.", she kneeled in front of Nobuna.

"The Kampaku Konoe Sakiyoshi's anger isn't appeased and he has raise an extremely demanding condition for the appointment of the shōgun."

"That black teeth guy? How annoying. Saru, it's all your fault."

"Why am I the one being blamed now?"

"It's all because you fought with that black teeth guy."

"In the end, the one who make things worst is you, isn't it?"

No, it's all my fault, Mitsuhide said.

"Those noble people have the authority to appoint the shogun, it's natural that they will stop the princess from making Imagawa as a puppet shogun and have authority to herself. 25 points. So Mitsuhide-dono, what condition did they gave us?"

The always gentle and mature Nagahide beautifully ended the conflict.

Mitsuhide recounted the condition Sakihisa demanded.

"Before the end of the month, we have to contribute 120k kan to Yamato Goshu.... This is an impossible task."

"Tha....That's not good! Er, but what's so difficult about this? Ahh, I'm joking...."

Katsuie had wanted to use jokes to help lift the atmosphere a little, but instead, the atmosphere had turned cold. After being glared at by Nobuna, she was once again weeping.

".....No, I really don't understand a bit about this.... Who can help explain this.... Uwahh, Uwahhhh....."

"So as to say, they had requested an extremely huge amount of money, Katsuie-dono."

"I see. Er, wait a minute? My monthly salary is 100kan, a single year will be 1200 kan. So as to say, with my salary, I can have that amount with just 10 years!? Yay, it's solved!"

Wrong, if it's 120k kan, with Katsuie-dono's salary, we need 100 years. Mitsuhide said without any mercy.

From the viewpoint of the modern era, it's a salary of a top executive in a word class company.

"One.... One hundred years!? Such a big amount of money, we the Oda clan don't have it!? Ok, as long as all of the Oda retainers work for free in these 10 years, we should be ok.... For now, let's just pay him by installments...."

"I've said we need to pay all of it by this month, or else the appointment will never come. Sakihisa-dono said so himself." Mitsuhide said.

"This month end, there's only a week left." "What an unexpected turn of events" ".....He's shameless." Everyone starts talking among themselves.

"So as to say, the start of Tenka Fubu isn't so easy.... My father had once contributed 4k kan to the Yamato Gosho, causing quite a shock amongst the sengoku daimyos. But right now, these 120k is just ridiculous."

"So as to say, they do not understand gratitude."

Just when Nobuna and Yoshiharu look at each other....

An envoy brought along an even more shocking news.

The news was brought by Dousan who had escaped back to Mino after being chased around by the old women.

"Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen had suddenly hold a truce between themselves after their battle stagnated! They had heard that the Oda army is in the capital, using the time when the both of them are fighting. So the both of them had decided to temporality stop fighting..... These two who are supposed to be rivals are suddenly teaming up!"

Too fast, Nobuna mumbled softly.

"They had been fighting so fiercely just three months back. It's far too strange... Not to mention Shingen who had always been hoping to head towards the capital, to think that Uesugi Kenshin who had always seen Shingen as his rival actually....."

I've miscalculated, Nobuna said softly.

"The situation can only be 13 points. Just what should we do, Hime?"

"Even if we have Viper protecting our hometowns, he is severely outnumbered. What's most worrying is, the shocking speed of Shingen and his well trained cavalry. Even all three armies, Oda, Matsudaira and Asai are to fight him together, it's extremely difficult to achieve victory. Right now, we can only increase the defense of Mino before Shingen have the idea of heading towards the capital."

"Th...Th...Th...Th...This isn't good~ If Shingen starts to head to the capital, we Mikawa will be the first target for the Takeda cavalry~" Matsudaira Motoyasu is so scared that her tanuki ears can't stop shivering.

"It's not the way to go if we just allow our provinces to be empty. Since the Miyoshi three is gone, I will leave the guarding of Kyo to Juubei."

Hime's right, but with just Mitsuhide-dono alone, we are still short on manpower. Nagahide commented.

It isn't long since Mitsuhide had joined them, and she was once a vagrant. Though she have a 50men arquebus squad now, but there isn't anyone she can called her subordinate.

"Yeah. Then I will put Inuchiyo under Juubei. Saru's corps are to all guard Kyo too. The rest are to follow me back to Gifu castle. Takechiyo and Nagamasa too, hurry and go back to your castles."

"ROGER!!!"

Decisive. Not just being extremely hasty on her decisions, her movements did not have any hint of hesitation. Not waiting for Shingen to take the next move, she had led her troops out of Kyo.

With a single command of Nobuna, the retainers led their armies and head out.

"Th...That Shingen is coming to the capital....? I...I'm running away too!" Looking at the panicking Imagawa Yoshimoto who is trying to run away, Nobuna stepped onto her Juunihitoe and roared, "Aren't you the shogun candidate, stay here at Kiyomizu temple!"

"Ehhh~ Compared to the position of shogun, I care more about my life~! With that Shingen as the opponent, how can those dumb Owari soldiers possibly win~!? Even this elegant me can't do anything to that Takeda cavalry, so I can only ally with Shingen and do as he wants~!"

From the past, I had been wanting to ask, just why is Yoshimoto being called the strongest bow of Tokaidou? Yoshiharu asked.

Because she had allied herself with the two elites of the eastern provinces, the "three province alliance" is between Takeda, Houjou and Imagawa.... Hanbei said.

"I see. But it's not confirmed that a battle with the Takeda will break out. If my gaming knowledge is correct, Takeda Shingen should be extremely careful, if we lead the whole army back to increase our defenses, they will not move out too!"

"Ahh. Wait a minute."

Nobuna stopped only Yoshiharu.

"Saru. The condition that Sakihisa demanded, I have not given up yet. You are going to Sakai."

"Me? Than what about the defense of Kyo?"

"I'm going with you."

Chapter 2 : Sakai, the free city of gold

The name of the city "Sakai" is precisely because it was between Settsu, Izumi and Kawachi.

The ones who ruled over Sakai are not warriors, but rich merchants calling themselves "Kaigi gunshū"

10 years ago, the place where the missionary Francisco Xavier stayed when he first came, is the house of Sakai's merchant, Hibiya. After that, missionaries who came to Sakai all wrote "Sakai is a free trading city comparable to Venice."

In the Sengoku eras where warriors fight over anything, Sakai is a precious neutral territory.

And the "power" allowing such peace, is exactly its financial strength, which is to say, money.

Relying on the sea for trading, Sakai is like the same city that Marco Polo mentioned, "the golden city".

The world has reached an era of sea trading.

Sakai is an east Asian country like Akira, Ryukyu and Jakarta, and it is an important trading area with the western countries like Portugal and Spain.

What is most impressive is, the weapon manufacturers of Sakai have succeeded in mass producing arquebus. Considering the short time that Japan has imported cannons, the technology of this country is exceedingly good, and even those missionaries were stumped for words.

All in all, in this Sakai, riches and fortunes were gathered from all around Japan, no, the world.

"So as to say, I want to earn 120000 kanmon in this Sakai! Be rich overnight!"

"So that's why you disguised yourself and sneaked here? That's too risky, Nobuna."

"Ara, I'm not Nobuna. My name is "Kichi". I'm the only daughter of the merchant selling Uiroumochi in Owari. As for you, you are the student Saru of my house.

Correct.

The Nobuna who is bringing her retainers back to Mino, is actually a fake.

The challenge that, that unreasonable Konoe, issued has still one week to the deadline.

If they are unable to get the position of shogun for Yoshimoto, then there won't be any meaning to them going to the capital. Once then, they will only invite jealousy and hatred from all the Sengoku daimyos.

Nobuna hasn't given up on the matter yet.

That's why Nobuna donned an attire of a colorful furisode, and dressed herself up like a normal girl "Kichi" visiting Sakai from Owari and had not brought along any weapons while walking around the streets.

The only one she brought along, was Yoshiharu who she says "No matter if it's protecting the capital or going to war, you are useless."

Even Goemon, Hanbei and Inuchiyo were left to protect Kyoto.

"You are just too relaxed." Yoshiharu is speechless at Nobuna's actions.

Looking at the brat Nobuna's innocent and excited look whom has stripped off her daimyo image and reduced to an ordinary girl, Yoshiharu thought, "A situation like this is good sometimes." and had a warm feeling in his heart..... Though he himself will never admit this.

And, the people walking through the streets of Sakai are like flood waters, if they do not hold hands, they will be scattered very quickly.

So, after entering Sakai, Yoshiharu had tightly held on to Nobuna's hand who was looking everywhere with excitement.

"Damn, how can this Nobuna have such soft and warm hands... It's not right! Anyway, is it really ok to just walk around like this in front of everyone? What if we are exposed, won't that be terrible?"

Ignoring the sweating Yoshiharu by her side, Nobuna stopped beside the stores and shouted.

"Saru, look! What is this round snack? I have never seen a thing like this 10 years ago."

"This is Takoyaki. It's not a snack, rather it's the main dish for Osaka people. Since we are here in Kansai, I think Takoyakis and Okonomiyakis are unavoidable.

"Hmmm, bbq-ed octopus? Octopuses are round shape? But the black sauce on top of the takoyakis I know, it's hatcho miso, right?"

"That's just sauce only! How in love are you with Miso anyway!?"

"Vinegar? Sounds very sour to me."^[18]

"Anyway, there's sauce in this era... As expected from the international city, Sakai."

"Takoyaki, I want to eat it!"

"Ok ok, I got it. Wait for me.

"Why must I treat you to takoyaki....?" Yoshiharu mumbled while buying 6 takoyakis.

Sitting side by side with Nobuna, they drank tea while eating the hot takoyaki.



道ばたのお座敷に並んで座って、茶をすすりながら
信奈と二人、あつあつのたこ焼きを仲良く食す。

If Katsuie saw such a scene, she would definitely be furious while crying.

"Ahh, ahh. The takoyaki is so hot, how can someone eat this."

"What a princess you are. Just blow and eat it after."

"Why must I do such a troublesome thing. I will be out of breath from blowing so much. Hurry and blow on it for me."

"I'm an ordinary folk who is used to eating takoyakis. No problem for me even without blowing."

"Are you an idiot? I want you to blow my takoyakis for me!"

"Ehhhh.... Why me?"

"Aren't you the student in my house. You are the monkey I kept after all."

Nobuna edged nearer with her shoulders, looked up and smiled.

Maybe it's the ordinary attire of hers, or maybe because there're no retainers around, but Nobuna seems much closer than before.

How can I describe it... She's much more honest, much cuter.

"No no. It's Nobuna we are talking about. Why am I flustered like this?"

Looking at the flustered Yoshiharu, Nobuna laughed with a "Hehe", and her smile became even brighter.

"Ok, hurry up and blow on it for me."

"Oh,ohoh.... Fuuu... Fuuuu!"

"Oi, don't spit saliva on to my takoyaki! What the hell are you doing!?"

"Oh my god, be...because I don't know how to face Nobuna... No, to Kichi-sama, I'm nervous.... Damn, I hate this."

"What a waste. If we are in the Uiroumochi house of Owari, your tip will be gone. *Gulp*"

"Oi, you actually ate that?!"

"*Yummyum... Hmmm. Seems good. Sweet and spicy, the taste is very unique."

"Seems like Nobuna is kinda different from the past....." Yoshiharu thought.

It's not because she put down her hair or the tiger skin on her is missing.

Not sure if it's because she is too relaxed, or too confident, even her expression is much more gentle.

"It might be, this appearance of a girl fitting of her age, is actually the true appearance of Nobuna after stripping off the heavy burden of the daimyo of the Oda clan.

If that's really the case, damn, even if it's a little bit, to think that I had thought that Nobuna is so godly cute... To myself who had such a thought, I rather hide myself in some hole.

"Hmmm? What's up?"

"No...Nothing... But Kichi-sama, what should we do now? To come to Sakai, you must have some idea, right?"

"10 years ago, Father brought me here once. But, compared to then, this place has changed completely. Now... How about we try our luck by throwing some dice?"

"That means you have no plan. All those are tricks, you can't win... Even if you happened to win, you will just get thrown to the sea by someone."

"Then, how about things like lottery!?"

"It's all the same. Anyway, why is a princess like you so knowledgeable about gambling...?"

"Ah, Saru! Look, what is that?"

Looking at the direction that the smiling Nobuna is pointing, in the midst of the crowd, a huge animal was slowly moving forward. As for what animal it is, Yoshiharu remembers it clearly.

"Biiiiig...ohhhhhh!"

"Isn't that an elephant!? Such a small size, it must be an Indian elephant...?"

"Elephant?"

"Look, a westerner is sitting on its back. It must be imported from a western ship."

"Ohhh. A western animal. Why is its penis so long?"

Paaaa!

Yoshiharu spat out all the tea he had just simmered on Nobuna.

"Th...Th...Th...That is just the nose! It's not a peni.... It's not that!"

"What the hell are you doing, that's dirty! I'm just talking about animals, why are you so flustered, are you a pervert!?"

"Th...Th...Th...That is not something a lady of your age should say! Besides, how can that thing grow right in the middle of an animal's face! Ah, Oi, stop using my clothes to wipe your face!"

"But, a normal animal's nose won't be that long. Even if that's a nose, why is it that long? Is it without it knowing? Or his mood? Or is it being naïve and thought it's more suave this way?

"I'm a realist. If the nose is long, it's of no use, but if it's the penis that is long, it will be much more convenient, for example, when it is going to the toilet or something...." Nobuna said with an indignant face.

"Wild animals don't go to the toilet, ok!? That nose is used to grab food to its mouth. It can even be used to suck water for it to shower itself, it's convenient."

"Eh, so that's it. As expected from the prince of the monkey country, you sure know a lot about the animals of other countries.

"So have I finally been promoted to a prince, or am I still very far off away from becoming a human?" Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"Ah, what's that animal?"

"That is a camel. It's an animal that lives in the desert."

"It has bumps on its back. How pitiful, is it sick or something....?"

"Wrong. Camels are animals that live in the desert, those bumps are used to gather nutrients. Asian deserts are bigger than other deserts by about a hundred times, even if camels don't eat or drink, they can still walk in the desert for a couple of days."

"Ehhh. You really know a lot about animals. I see you in a better light."

"It's nothing. In the era I live in, all the animals in the world can be seen in zoos."

"So as to say, the animals have understood each other."

"You damn woman, just you wait." While Yoshiharu was grumbling in his heart, he was also thinking "To walk with Nobuna on the streets like this, this might be the first time...." After noticing this, Yoshiharu's face can't help but blush.

Since from the period of Okehazama to the capturing of Mino, all the way to going to the capital, both of them had been very busy, there was totally no time for them to do stuff like this.

If there is a day when peace really reign over these lands, will there be more times where the two of them can walk like this leisurely.....

Even when their status are totally different, getting together will never be allowed, but.....

Ahhh, damn it, but, even if it's really like this.

Only one point, he must admit.

Really..... Nobuna, this girl is just too cute.....!

An...An...And her current identity is Kichi-sama of the Uiroumochi house.

It...It...It... It should be nothing if I rub her shoulders.....!

"Hmmm, what is it? Is something wrong with my face?"

"Ohhh?! Er.... No...No...There's some nori on your face."^[19]

"Really? Where? Here?"

"No. It's not the left, it's at the right side."

"I can't see it myself. Help me take it off, Saru."

"Me?"

"Hurry up and stop dilly dallying."

"Ah...Ahhh....."

Yoshiharu, while shivering, used a finger and lightly touched Nobuna's cheek.

.....

.....Such a clear, delicate and soft feeling.

"Saru, is the nori off?"

"Ah...Ahhhhhh."

"Is there anything else? It's not elegant for someone like me to have things like nori on my face, check properly.

"Oh...Ohhh...."

Unknowingly, a sudden intention to shout "Kichi-sama!!!", hug Nobuna and carry her off to an inner part of the tea house and do unspeakable things to her rush up his heart.

"It's a nice timing that Katsuie and Nagahide-nee aren't around.... I won't be blamed.... Er, but Nobuna will most likely be the first to be angry, but as long as I bluffed her with "It's to prevent assassins".....

God damn it!

"Oi, what the hell am I thinking!? It is Nobuna! Uhhh, it must be because I've been apart from girls for too long! Just where is the bishoujo that I like....."

There!

A bishoujo swordswoman who has black hair and glittering eyes... isn't she walking over with big steps?

"Ohhh. This can't be, don't tell me she has fallen at first sight with.....?"

"What are you guys doing, Nobuna-sama, Sagara-senpai. If you guys just sneak all the way here without saying anything, I will be troubled!"

It's Akechi Mitsuhide.

After looking at that kumquat accessory on her head, Yoshiharu had vaguely noticed it... He felt a bit disappointed, but she is a cute kouhai who addressed him as "Senpai", and at the same time, the fact that she is a refreshing and cool bishoujo swordswoman is unshakable.^[20]

"Hey, Juubei-chan! We came here in secret to this Sakai to earn 120000 kanmon. Wanna come with us?"

"I get it, so that's how it is. If that's the case, please do let me tag along."

"Before I forget, this willful princess whose face is full of nori is the only daughter of Owari's Uiroumochi house, Kichi. And my setting is that of a student, name Saru."

"I understand. Then, I shall be the sword master who is a bodyguard, Juubei then."

"Wait, Juubei, aren't you suppose to be staying at Kyoto to guard it?" Nobuna muttered unhappily.

"Finally I can be together alone with Saru....."

"Hmmm, what did you say, Nobuna-sama?"

"Eh.... No...Nothing at all, I said nothing! Kumquat, since you have said it, work with us then."

"Roger." Akechi who is sitting on a bench nodded with a serious face.

"Juubei, do you have any good ideas? I think... in this city of gold, Sakai, there must be a chance to strike it rich in a night."

"Kichi-jo-sama, if that's the case, in this Sakai, there is indeed a way for you to gain money."

Akechi coughed lightly and said.

"Do continue."

"Just our troops in the capital is enough. First, bring troops to surround Sakai, then order the troops to set fire. Though there are mercenaries guarding Sakai, but they will scatter upon seeing the fire. After that, you can just bring troops to subdue the scorched black Sakai, and with that, Sakai's fortune will be Kichi-jo-sama's"

"With a serious face, Juubei-chan's way of doing things are unexpectedly cruel....." Yoshiharu can't help but tremble.

"No. What are you saying, Juubei, if we burn it, there's no meaning anymore, is there?"

"But we don't have long to the deadline given to us."

"I already said we can't do it. Look at this city. Sakai is linked to the world, truly a golden city! Compared to dark Kyoto that is burdened with war, the atmosphere is totally different."

Nobuna stretched out both her hands and said while looking at the scenery.

Not just those westerners, these people who are walking around, including those kabuki people, it's a world mix with different nationalities. No, they have exceeded even that.

Besides, trading with the West and letting everyone profit, the neutral city of Sakai has always been void of wars, thus the economy is exceedingly good.

Even those arquebus carrying mercenaries who were employed, their faces were relaxed and full of "No one will come to Sakai and stir trouble."

This is the true appearance of the free trade city that the future Tokugawa government had sealed off and isolated from the world.

"Kyoto, is it too dark? Is... Is that so.....?"

The very traditional Akechi tilted her head.

"Don't you understand? Open your eyes and look. These people wearing western attires and singing about their current lifestyle, those boats that were stopping in the harbor for trade. If we burn and destroy such a city, those animals and camels that came a long way will be troubled, and those western merchants will also spread bad comments about how I destroyed this golden city. If that's the case, won't it be disadvantageous if I walk out to the world? And, to me, this Sakai is a place that holds very important memories."

"Memories, huh?"

".....Correct. This is the city that is full of memories of me walking with my first love!"

Cough

Yoshiharu was almost choked to death by the takoyaki in his mouth.

"Kichi-jo-sama. Yoshiharu was obviously taken aback by the looks of it."

"Hehehe. Why, Saru? Why are you suddenly so flustered~?"

Cough Cough* Cough*

Nobuna's..... first love....?

"Isn't this fellow's first love... me?"

No...Nono, who Nobuna likes is totally, absolutely none of my business, really. But, huh? No wonder her mood is so good and she is acting so cute... The me just now who was moved is just so stupid!

Damn, why do I feel so down....?

Ignoring Yoshiharu who is kicking up a fuss nearby, Akechi and Nobuna start whispering to themselves.

"That first love, how did you meet him?"

"When Father came here 10 years ago, there were 3 of us, keep this a secret from Saru!"

"10 years ago? But at that time, Nobuna-sama should be just 6 or 7 years old."

"About there. Rather than first love, it should be admiration towards a brother. But, that guy is already dead....."

"Is that so.... Should I tell this to senpai who still doesn't know this fact?"

"Just let him be. This Saru has become arrogant due to his recent achievements. And since I am no longer bound by marriage now, it's time for me to bully him again, hehehe."

"Hmmm. Since you have said it, let me help out too. Don't judge me by my usual self, I do have pretty good knowledge about the "72 methods of bullying"

"Haha... Juubei, you sure are all-knowing. Ok! Saru has been getting more and more prideful, just go all out and bully him!"

"Roger!"

Akechi revealed a sinister smile, but Nobuna, who was in good moods did not notice that.

"What is it, why are the two of you whispering together? I...I...I am just choked by the takoyaki only!"

"Hehe. Nothing. Then, lemme wash my hands."

Nobuna left her seat while chuckling to herself.

And Akechi sat beside Yoshiharu with the same sinister smile on her face.

Towards Akechi's sudden change, Yoshiharu did not notice it.

He himself was filled with ecchi imaginations after Akechi smiled and said, "Finally we are alone, senpai!", grabbed his arms and came closer.

Ahhh.... Juubei-chan's lips are getting closer to my own ears!

"Wh...Wh..Wh...What is it, Juubei-chan? Don't tell me, you want to comfort the poor soul that was trampled all over by Nobuna? *heartbeat*"

".....Shut up, gorilla."

Just a sentence....

.....

Was I hearing things?

Such dark words.... it can't have come from the hardworking and pure Juubei-chan.... No, it's impossible.

"Nobuna-sama had given me the order to bully you to death. So, from today onward, I will call Sagara-senpai gorilla. Anyway, though you are a gorilla, you are still my senpai, so I will be a little bit polite to you too."



Ehhhhhhhhh?

"Oi, Juubei-chan? Don't be so serious, you cannot obey that fellow's orders."

"Shut up, gorilla. Don't talk to me so whimsically."

Piak

Yoshiharu's hand was slapped away mercilessly.

"In my body flows the esteemed Toki clan's blood. If everything went smoothly, it's not so surprising that I will inherit the position of Mino's master from Dousan-sama. The reason why I can have good relationships with Sakai and Kyoto is also because of my bloodline. I don't remember being close to you gorilla who self proclaimed to have come from the future."

Ehhh....Ehhhhhhhhh?

Juu.....Juubei-chan's perfect image... her perfect image~!?

Girls.... Girls.... they are such terrifying creatures?

"Er. No, no... It can't be, Juubei-chan isn't such a two face girl, right?"

"No. Towards seniors and humans, I will give my respects, but towards gorillas, there is no need to have such respect. Plus, you are annoying!"

"Ann...Annoying?"

"Don't you understand?"

Mitsuhide mercilessly awarded Yoshiharu with a punch.

"Ouch... What the hell are you doing?"

"Gorilla, if it's not for you, the one accompanying Nobuna-sama will be me, Juubei Mitsuhide! Ever since I first met Nobuna-sama in Masanori Temple, I have decided to give my life to that master. That's why I will help Nobuna-sama who can't leave to go to Kyoto, Echizen and Sakai to further my knowledge. But in this period, I have been intercepted by such a... annoying gorilla...."

"Ouch, ouch! Haven't I work hard for Nobuna too, what is wrong now?"

"Once I came to Oda clan, I understood! Nobuna-sama has been covering for you! And, I have heard, the one who saved that Imagawa Yoshimoto in the first place is you."

"Ah...Ahhh. So that's it... But how?"

"Imagawa Yoshimoto lost to Nobuna-sama in Okehazama, after completing her role in history, she should have been executed quickly! It's all because of this parasite that keeps staying by her side, that's why things have become like this! Besides, there's tons of substitutes who had inherited the shogun bloodline! Even if it's me, Juubei, it won't be a problem!"

"No. From lots of perspective, there's lots of problems, ok..."

"I had planned to push Ashikaga Yoshiteru-sama's sister, Yoshiaki-sama to be the shogun! Though she was the same type of willful princess like Yoshimoto, but since her age is still young, she will serve as a good puppet!"

".....Juubei-chan, your ways are unexpectedly cruel....."

"What dumb stuff are you saying. For Nobuna-sama's dream, to reach the target of Tenka Fubu, some sacrifice is necessary. After we conquer the world, all we have to do is just build shrines around Japan to worship them."

"Er, it's correct that this idea is quite serious... but no matter how I think about it, it's a bit wrong....."

"I had prepared myself for this, a sacrifice of roughly 3 million people is nothing to me, Mitsuhide."

"This isn't something that is considered small anymore, oi!"

"You are really irritating, gorilla. Because you have saved Yoshimoto, all my plans had been shattered. You have no idea how much trouble it is to squeeze that Yoshiaki-sama who was screaming "I want to stay in Kyoto to be the shogun~~".... What is more troublesome is, currently the position of shogun has not even been given out!"

"Ah, true, history has left its proper course because Yoshimoto is still alive....." Yoshiharu thought. Assuming Imagawa Yoshimoto had met Ashikaga Yoshiaki in Kyoto, both of them will fight it out for the position of shogun. And, from Yoshiaki's personality, her willful ways are definitely

comparable to Yoshimoto... If it goes unchecked, the whole Kyoto might be engulfed with a civil war.

Once Yoshiharu thought like this, he felt that he had lost his stand.

"And, you even offended that Kampaku Sakihisa Konoe. What the hell are you planning to do!"^[21]

"That matter is all that bastard's fault for looking down on people just because he is a noble. I wasn't wrong!"

"Hmph. Though he is wrong for looking down on people, but if the target is a gorilla, then there aren't any problems!"

Hmph, Mitsuhide turned her face away.

Distinguished, graceful and elegant.

"If all these adjectives were to concentrate on someone, that will without a doubt be a bishoujo like Mitsuhide....." Looking at the side of her face, Yoshiharu can't help but realize.

Even Yoshiharu who was born into modern society, and had no qualms on family status can see the looks and actions of an esteemed lady.

Only this point makes Yoshiharu furious.

Especially that big forehead that gives a feeling of intellect.

It's as if it is inviting me to "Snap it, just snap my forehead!"

Damn! Just when Yoshiharu was hesitating to snap at Mitsuhide's wild forehead, her cold words and sneers come attacking over.

"Ahh, I almost forgot. If you dare to report to Nobuna-sama that I called you a gorilla, then I will accuse you for pushing me down and playing with my breasts."

"Uwahh, dark, these words of yours are too dark!"

"This is the 17th out of the '72 ways of bullying' that I, Juubei had learned, the 'False Accusation Bullying Method'."

"This isn't just bullying already. It's a devilish technique of destroying one's life from false accusations."

"At the end, I will just cry and say it isn't intentional!"

"You plan to erect a tombstone for me!?"

"Huh? A tombstone for a gorilla? Just some rotten wood is enough."

"Damn.... This is too shocking... To have seen the two faces of a girl myself, this is too great of an impact...."

No idea if it's because he had thought that they had a good relationship going on just now, but now Yoshiharu can only cry to himself.

Don't tell me from this reasoning, Nobuna who were always full of weird ideas, can actually be a good girl?

"Hmmm? What are you guys doing? Quarreling?"

With an innocent face, the furisode-clad Nobuna came over with some fried squid.

"This looks quite delicious. *Bite*, Here, though I have already eaten a bit of it, but if you don't mind, have a bite too, Saru."

".....I'm not in the mood to eat.... *Sobsobsobsob*"

"Uwahhhhh!"

"What? What happened? You two, why are you crying together?"

"Yes! Not saying me, but what the hell is making you cry, Juubei?"

"Uwaahhhhhh! Ojou-sama! Just now when Ojou-sama left, Sagara-senpai pushed me down and played with my breasts!"

"Ehhhh?! I did not say anything to Nobuna!"

*Kachak~!"

"Nobuna's head looks like a volcano eruption..." Yoshiharu can't help but have such an illusion.

"You deserve it... This is the 35th way, 'Breaking the Promise' in the '72 ways of bullying" Mitsuhide sneered evilly at Nobuna's back.

"Sa...Sa...Sa...Saru....! Did you really change to a monkey!? Wh... What... What is this, why did you suddenly touch Juubei's breasts behind my back!? Damn it!!"

Nobuna is furious.

If not for her ordinary girl attire, she would have unsheathed her sword and slash off Yoshiharu's head.

Regrettably, the Nobuna now did not have any weapons.

But Yoshiharu was still kicked far away by Nobuna, and the back of his head was stepped on by her.

"I don't believe it, how can you do such a despicable thing to Juubei after she had admired you as a senpai! You idiot! Pervert! Frivolous bastard!"

"No... No... I am just.... Ahhh, even if I explained to you, you won't believe it! And the amount of trust you have for Juubei and I are mountains apart! Damn, if I had known about this, I would have gathered more credibility."

"So, Juubei, I will award you this fried squid!"

"Roger!..... An indirect kiss with Nobuna-sama.....(Sinister smile)"

"Now, this perverted Saru, what should we do with him?"

"Sagara-senpai is the enemy of all young girls! Please execute him without delay!"

"Wait! Nobuna, Juubei is lying! That girl says totally different things in front of you and me! I have not touched Juubei's breasts! Even if I had to bet my life on it, I would rather touch Katsue's, ok!?"

"What did you say!?"

Yoshiharu's head was kicked like a ball.

"Damn, I accidentally said it! But what I said is the truth, please believe me!"

"Unbelievable... To have said such lies.... Sagara-senpai is really a jerk, Uwahhhhhh."

"Hmmm.... Though I don't doubt Juubei's words, but the howls of Saru thinking about Riku's cow-like breasts sounds very persuasive too."

Nobuna put on a thinking face.

"Nobuna, listen to me, this is a totally fabricated lie! In my world, lots of people's lives were destroyed by false crimes put on by those hot OLs....

Anyway, there is totally no proof! You aren't the kind of person who will punish people without any proof?"

"Uwahhh, to let me suffer such ridicule, yet to still say I'm a liar! Juubei can no longer work in the Oda-clan. *Sob* I don't want to be in the same place as Sagara-senpai anymore."

Nobuna's face fell into an even deeper state of thinking.

".....True. Without proof, there is no way to find out the truth no matter how much we talk about it... Besides, people will think "Damn Saru, I hate you" and was led by Juubei to punish Saru... This will hurt my reputation."

Looks like she had come to a conclusion.

"Though there is still the way of deciding this with a fight, but if we go along with it, Saru's head will definitely fly. To ensure fairness, let's decide it using work."

"Using work to decide?"

Ahhh, god damn it. There is this first love of Nobuna in this city, and Juubei-chan has revealed her dark personality, the most shitty thing is Nobuna had really treated me as a pervert putting his hands on his own kouhai.

This era isn't much better.... How I hope to go back to the present.

Yoshiharu's tears are all over the face.

At that moment, a big sized man appeared in front of the trio.

"Uhh, I thought I know this pretty smiling face from somewhere. Don't tell me, you are the daughter of Oda Nobuhide-dono?"

The man in front of them looks like he is still in his prime.

Though his hair had started fading, but his body build and muscles did not show a trace of old age.

The big face as if carved out from stone, makes people think of the word "Stubborn".

He wore a single glasses from the West too.

Big sized, wide shoulders and tough body, but all these had not a tinge of fat in them.

"Rather than Japanese, he looks more like a German general."

Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"Yes, correct. Who is this?"

This merchant standing in front of Nobuna suddenly revealed a smile.

"There's no helping it if you don't remember. 10 years ago, when Nobuhide-dono came to Sakai for the first time, I was still just a brat trying to carve out a career. I am one of Sakai's Kaigi gunshū, Imai Soukyu."

"Imai Soukyu? Ahh, the master of the shop I always ordered arquebus from!"

"Ahhh, I remembered too! It's the hidden character in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou"! It's the ojii-san who will sell tea sets to daimyos at every changing of seasons!"

"Oi, why did you remember, Saru?"

Imai Soukyu laughed out loud.

"Ahahahaha! This mister, looks like you are a really interesting person."

"Uwahh. This ojii-san has a loud laughter."

"Correct, while doing trading, I have an interest in tea ceremonies. Well, my skills with the tea are just to the level where I can smoothly finish deals."

"Imai Soukyu-dono. We had already met in the tea ceremony." Mitsuhide bowed politely.

In the past, when the Kaigi gunshū organized tea ceremonies, Mitsuhide seemed to have attended a few times.

"Yes. But you girls can't keep staying here. During the period when you are in Sakai, why not stay in my humble abode?"

"Since Juubei has also come, there shouldn't be a problem....." Nobuna nodded.

"We three are here for a very important job. Soukyu, would you be willing to help us?"

"Uhh. Since it's you who decided to push Imagawa-dono to be the shogun, I think it must be a big trade."

"Yes. In this month, I must earn 120000 kanmon."

"Now that's an astronomical number."

"But, I am now the daughter of Owari's Uiroumochi house, Kichi, coming here for a visit. This job, I will leave it to Saru and Juubei. The one who loses, go back to Gifu castle and maintain the kitchens!"

"Wh...What...?" Yoshiharu and Juubei look at each other.

"Right. Who is right and who is wrong, let's decide it with this match. This is the so called all's fair match. Hehehe"

Nobuna and gang who had decided to stay at Imai Soukyu's house had reached the guest room.

"Welcome, miss."

"Dearuka. Matsunaga Danjou had surrendered and brought her troops back to Yamato. The miyoshi three had escape back to Shikoku. Soukyu, you are on my side, right?"

"That's obvious. The Oda clan has been the biggest customer to my Imai clan from my father's period."

"Soukyu, from what you are saying, the arqebus of your clan will be sold to other people other than the Oda clan. You sure are a cunning jii-san."

"That's the way of business. As long as someone offers higher, I will not choose my customers too."

After listening to Soukyu, Nobuna snorted, and looked at the scenery of the courtyard with a smile while drinking the tea Soukyu had prepared for her.

"It's nothing much, but what do you think of the tea?"

"Dearuka."

"And this, this is my Nayabashi's unique takoyaki, please try one."

As for "Nayabashi", it's Imai Soukyu's brand.

"Currently this takoyaki has become a special product in Osaka, but it can only be found in my Nayabashi." Soukyu said.

"This is delicious. Saru, Juubei, why aren't you eating?"

But, once they think of returning back to Gifu to manage the kitchens if they lost, Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were not in the mood to eat anything.

"Nobuna-sama. As for managing the kitchens, please reconsider... Though the result is obvious, but even if he is the one who touched Juubei's breasts, but to punish him like this, Gorilla... No... Sagara-senpai is quite pitiful."

"Hey, Nobuna. I don't really care about this boasting forehead girl. But if you really do such a ridiculous manpower arrangement, someone might just revolt?"

"No can do. In the Oda clan, we talk about strength. Though we don't care about family status, but the rivalry is fierce still. Both of you work hard from now on.

Forcing retainers into a corner, that's a bad habit of Nobuna.

Yoshiharu while mumbling, "Nobuna's first love is in this city.... Just what kind of a guy is he, damn!", he was anxious about how to achieve better results than Mitsuhide.

Of course, Mitsuhide was the same.

"Though it's out of my expectations to fight it out with this Gorilla, but if I win, I can chase this gorilla off. And then, I, Juubei Mitsuhide can monopolize Nobuna-sama's love."

Her big and fresh eyes had started to become swollen with excitement.

But, in this nervous atmosphere, Imai Soukyu did not seem fazed by it.

"Oh ya. There was a guest today. Would you like me to introduce him?"

"Who is it?"

"Tennoujiya's Tsuda Sougyu. He is a merchant that is comparable to me."

"Even the names are alike, jii-san."

"Actually, he is my rival in business." Tennoujiya's master, Tsuda Sougyu.

In total contrast from Imai Soukyu, he is a neat and clean man.

"I am Tsuda Sougyu. I had known Akechi-sama from before."

"Dearuka."

Towards the clean and neat Tsuda Sougyu, Nobuna does not seem to like him much.

"He is totally not merchant-like...." Yoshiharu is the same, his heart having doubts.

Only Tsuda Sougyu and Mitsuhide were friendly and with a "It's been a long time.", they start talking about the 120000 kanmon matter and the competition between Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, and the fact that the one who lose will be demoted to manage the kitchens.

"Oioi, is it ok to say everything out....?" Yoshiharu was sweating nervously.

"I get it... so this is what happen, I have a vague understanding."

"Tsuda-dono, what brilliant plan do you have?"

"Sakai is a city governed by 36 members of the Kaigi gunshū. If everyone of them come up with 3334 kanmon, there will be a total of 120000 kanmon."

At this moment, Nobuna open her mouth and said.

"You Sakai merchants won't give us such a big amount of money for nothing, right?"

"Exactly. So, you can just bring us a product worth 120000 kanmons, and we will buy it."

"I understand. But, what do you guys want to buy?"

"A new product."

"Products, don't tell me tea sets? I do not have such valuable stuff."

"No, it's food. I hope you guys can research and come up with a takoyaki that can be compared to Nayabashi's takoyaki, and then allow Sakai's Kaigi gunshū to sell it. To come up with a different takoyaki than Nayabashi's takoyaki, and is able to let everyone sell it out.... This is what

we Kaigi gunshū want the most under the situation that Nayabashi has monopolized the takoyaki trade.

"In 3 days, the Kaigi gunshū will organize a gathering. There, both of you will just sell the takoyakis that you have come up with." Tsuda Sougyu said lightly.

"But... in the end, this must have the permission of Nayabashi. Right now, the famous product of Sakai can only be Nayabashi's takoyaki. We do have lots of profit from it too."

"I have no objections. All famous foods can be propelled to greater fame and popularity under fair competitions.

Imai Soukyu said in a matter of fact tone.

"Though it's a good plan... But Juubei and Saru, are you guys familiar with cooking.....?"

"But, we do not need both of it. So, we will only buy the one who gets more than half of the votes out of the 36.

"That's strict."

"With this, which of the two of the Oda clan will win can be easily seen." Tsuda Sougyu said.

"And, if both sides aren't worth buying, we will abandon our votes. So if both sides did not have over half of the votes, then we will not buy both. With this condition, we will not have to worry that we are wasting our money. I believe the Kaigi gunshū will agree with me too."

"Towards those unpopular products, the merchants will not buy it." Imai Soukyu nodded and agreed too.

For Nobuna and her gang, this condition is very strict, but at this time, they can only accept it.

"I got it. Juubei! Saru! Do you hear that, think of some new cuisine now!"

"Roger. Towards gorilla... No, no, towards Sagara-senpai, I will not lose. The vagrant days of Juubei weren't a waste, I have some knowledge on cuisine!"

"Wait a minute there! I have totally no knowledge in terms of cuisine! Can we change the way it's played?!"

"No Saru. It has been decided."

"No way.....!!"

When Tsuda Sougyu was leaving, he said "It's been a long time since we last met, Akechi-sama, please do come over to my house for a small gathering."

But Mitsuhide was mumbling, "But I must stop any despicable actions of gorilla towards Nobuna-sama....." and is feeling a bit indecisive, but she cannot reject Sougyu's good intentions. After saying "I will come at night.", she left with Tsuda Sougyu.

After Mitsuhide and Tsuda Sougyu left, Nobuna and Yoshiharu were glaring at each other.

Imai Soukyu was eating takoyaki normally.

"Hmph. What do you plan to do, Saru? Juubei is an unbeatable genius. If this goes on, you might just lose utterly and go back to the kitchens!"

"If it's about fights, I'm ok. But a food competition is obviously advantageous to Juubei who is a girl. Don't tell me you really want me to go to the kitchen!?"

"Hmph! You have been down ever since you came to Sakai, Juubei abandoning her duty to guard Kyoto is strange too, I just want to cheer both of you up. And a guy like you, aren't you the type that won't try their best unless they are backed into a corner? It's about time you get used to my way of doing things."

"I'm ok, but to do this to Juubei, it might just have the opposite effect... If you force things, who knows what might happen?"

"Really?"

"An...And, in the end, the one who made me troubled, isn't that you?"

"Why?"

"Th...This... Er...."

Damn.

Her first love might just be in this city... If that guy appears in front of Nobuna, what can I do..... And the reason why she was so against her

marriage with Nagamasa, in fact, it was because of this guy, and is totally none of my business.....? The more he thinks, the more Yoshiharu felt a sharp pain in his heart.

But, such an embarrassing thing, I can never admit it, and not let Nobuna know. If I let her know, I will be teased like an idiot.

"No...Nothing at all...."

Looking at the troubled face of Yoshiharu, Nobuna's mood is becoming better and better.

"Ahhh, is that it? Well, it's not like I care anyway. Ahhh, will I meet my first love here suddenly....."

"Damn it! Who the hell is this first love of yours? Is it a ghost? Or a bird or a gorilla?"

"Of course it's a human, you are really rude! Compared to you, it's like comparing the moon to a piece of shit, even the looks are mountains apart."

"So as to say, in my world's terms, he's a pretty boy, huh?.... Damn it, in the end Nobuna cares about looks when choosing guys! Because of such a thing.... damn!"

"Wait, you really have no manners. The great me can never be smitten by just a guy's looks! It's true that that guy is very suave, but what really attracts me is his interior. His tall dreams... The bravery to fulfill his mission at all costs... He has no qualms in family status and treat everyone as equals, and he is also full of compassion... He really is the perfect guy ♥"

Nobuna seems to want to stir up Yoshiharu's jealousy.

So, to this matter that had happened 10 years ago while she was just a small girl, Nobuna did not clarify.

"Hmph. As long as the face is pretty, the interior or what will just automatically be good too. Ah...Ah... How I wish to go back to Kyoto and drink tea with Hanbei-chan...."

"Uhhh. What the hell, what Hanbei-chan Hanbei-chan!"

"Different from someone, Hanbei-chan will not scold me at all, she is very friendly and gentle with everyone."

"Hmph! What is this. Anyway, why didn't you bring Nene along? Don't tell me you plan to flirt around in Kyoto?"

"Huh? The reason why I didn't bring Nene along is because it's dangerous here! How do I know that we can enter Kyoto so smoothly?"

"Ahh, is that it? So as to say, you don't trust my grand plans and strategies at all. You must have thought that I would fail in heading to the capital huh?..."

"Who the hell said something like that!"

"Hmph! Who knows! Listen! If you lose to Juubei, you 'breast touching demonic monkey' can just rot your life away in the kitchen!"

"Ohhh, just try it if you have the guts! We will see about it when I win!"

Imai Soukyu who was hiding in a corner, mumbled lightly.

"A quarrel between husband and wife, not even gods can help. The relationship between the two of you is really good."

Breathe in

Both Yoshiharu and Nobuna breathed in at the same time.

"WE AREN'T HUSBAND AND WIFE!!!"

At this time.

"Actually, I have a secret job that I want to pass to you. After it has been done, I will try my best to persuade the Kaigi gunshū to let you win in the competition with Sagara-sama" Akechi who has reached Tsuda Sougyu's place, accepted a job from him.

"Hehe. As expected, one must rely on friends at the crucial moment. Leave it to me!"

Mitsuhide who had her mind full of not losing to that gorilla, accepted the proposal without thinking.

Though Mitsuhide is clever, but she will lose her calm after accepting orders, she had totally not noticed the suspicious parts of Tsuda Sougyu's request.

"It's ok, it's just a simple job. If there are people interfering with the job, please help yourself and deal with it as you see fit."

"I understood. I will finish this matter by tomorrow."

Chapter 3 : The Dissection of Nanbanji

The next day.

"Goemon and her gang are staying in Kyoto, Juubei-chan isn't just a two face but she is the opponent for the culinary showdown.... Honestly, the feeling of being thrown in this Sengoku era alone really sucks."

The student attire Yoshiharu was grumbling "If I had known of this, I would have brought Nene along." while loitering around the streets.

If he stayed in Imai's house, he would quarrel with Nobuna straightaway, looking at Nobuna who is fantasizing about her first love, he gets angry straightaway. He had planned to assault Nobuna in the night for revenge but was stopped by Juubei's musket, who was sleeping beside Nobuna.

"To face off with Juubei..... It must be kinda like 'The ultimate cuisine VS the strongest way of cooking' Anyway, I have no experience in cooking....."

Since things have come to this, why not loiter the streets to find some inspiration.

But, although he walked out of Imai's house with determination, in this Sengoku era, there aren't any smartphones. Just relying on Yoshiharu himself, he didn't even know where he should start.

While walking around aimlessly, a stone church that was totally different from any of the structures in Sengoku Japan entered his view.

At the top of the building, there was a cross erected.

"This... is a namban shrine."

Because he was curious, Yoshiharu looked in from the half closed door.

"Ohhh, this is!"

This is a true church.

There was not just an altar, and the cross, but there was the Jesus statue and Mary statue.

Tens of believers and visitors were sitting at the namban style chairs while listening to the woman priest on the altar.

That young female priest was reading the bible, though her Japanese was fluent, her attire was that of a nun in RPG games that Yoshiharu had seen an unknown number of times.

"It's a western nun!"

Glittering gold hair, fair white skin and two blue eyes.

A voice that was as gentle as silver bells, though her face had remains of a childish girl, but she was still shockingly beautiful.

And, while looking at this beautiful and delicate girl, Yoshiharu can't help but doubt his own eyes, because the breasts on this girl.... It's already over the limit of human intelligence, they can only be described as super boobs!

"Ohhhhh? Su...Such a golden proportion that a Japanese girl can never hope to have! A childish face that is so devilishly cute, and the destructive-ness of her figure! It's as if... as if like a game character model taken right out from a 2D game!"

This beautiful bishoujo... She might be a fairy!

The creature called a fairy, does actually exist in the Sengoku era Japan.

Breathes in

Upon looking at such a cute girl, Yoshiharu can't help but be sucked over.

"You....You, who are you? This is our gathering, you can't come in here without invitation! It's dangerous!"

A young girl who is either a believer or a visitor appears in front of Yoshiharu, she had an eyepatch on her while only revealing one eye. Her hair was golden too, and her attire was all black. The jet black namban attire of hers wrapped the small body up, the cross that she wore emits a silver light, but for some reason, the cross is inverted. The chains on her small waist let out "Kachan, Kachan" sounds, while she wear boots. Though from her look, she seems like a brat that admires namban style, but from the samurai sword that was hanging on her waist, she seems to be a small kid from a warrior family.

"Oi, I told you not to come in. Now is the crucial period when we talked about the 'Beast of Revelation'" The eyepatch brat said, gnashing her teeth while raising her own hand, "Elohim Essaim、Elohim Essaim"

.....She started to chant the spell of summoning an evil demon.

"How can a holy church summon demons?" Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"No, I... er.... I'm not your enemy... Er... This is giving me a headache."

"....No...You are not to enter my seal! Do you want to die?!"

"Listen to me, brat. I am the vice-captain of the Oda clan from Owari, Sagara Yoshiharu. It's because it's been a long time since I've seen westerners, I came in and see, there's no other meaning to it."

"Seiyousan? (Holy demon formation) What's that, is it a magic formation to summon a demon?"

"This eyepatch brat, who knows what is she talking about....?" Yoshiharu tilt his head.

"Hehehe..... Interesting. Since you want to have a showdown with me, I will let you taste the secret finishing move of Bontenmaru! Receive this, 'Strike from the 12 souls of the demon world'!"

"Oi, damn brat, don't just unsheathe your sword like this!"

"Hey, Bontenmaru. Don't offend people who came to listen to the bible. And, this is a church, don't be violent."

This fairy-like bishoujo nun, gave a Maria-like smile to the eyepatch brat, Bontenmaru, stopping the craze of hers.

"Hmph. Since Frois had said that, I Bontenmaru will stop here. This battle will be postponed to a later date."

"No matter how I see it, you are just a brat. Your height hasn't even reach my belly."

Yoshiharu snorted.

"I'm not a kid! I am the future demon king, the beast of revelation that will destroy the whole of Japan, Bontenmaru!"

"Huh, destroy the whole of Japan? Now that's a bad child. Be careful, you might just get a spanking."

"Oi.... Don't carry me up! Unhand me!"

The rest of the believers snickered while looking silently upon the two of them.

"Bontenmaru, this child, compared to Jesus's teaching, she is much more interested in scary stories like the book of revelations, she is especially obsessed about the part of the beast of revelation."

The young nun that walked down slowly from the altar, Frois, said.

Following the pace of her walking down, the breasts that was covered by the nun robes were shaking at a terrible rate. Yoshiharu's eyes almost popped out from the intense staring.

"Th....This... Just how big is her cup.... Def...Definitely not G or I such a miserable size! She looks so young, just why does she have such a blazingly hot body.... Damn, even if I used up all my eye power, I cannot have a good estimate on her bra cup."

"Er, Yoshiharu-san? I am the 'priest' of this namban 'shrine' of Sakai, the missionary, Louise Frois. I came here from Portugal a few years back. Please do take care of me."

"Ah, Ahh! Do take care of me too!"

"Hehehe... Be careful, Frois. This man has been staring at Frois' breasts from the start. His soul must have been taken by demons."

Bontenmaru who was being carried by Yoshiharu smiled and said, revealing a neat set of white teeth.

"Damn, this brat is just so not cute!" Yoshiharu said to himself.

"Hmmm. Th... This... Er... Bre... I'm sorry to have such unnatural big breasts....."

"Yes. Ever since I came to ZIPANG, everyone has been saying 'Like those of a cow.' 'She might just be a cow deity.' 'It must have gathered lots of stuff inside, let me squeeze it out.' and have looked at me in a weird way.... *Sob Sob*" Frois said while crying.

"Wa...Wa... It's not like this, Frois-chan! This is just a natural instinct of a guy... Damn it, you brat! Shut the hell up! Or else I'm gonna spank you!"

Piak Piak Piak

"Ouch, Ouch! Damn, don't you ridicule me! No... No more... The beast that has been sealed... It's going to wake up.....! Stop right now!"

"What the hell is this setting....?"

Frois wiped her tears, stood up and said.

"Anyway, Yoshiharu-san, you seem to have some trouble. God once said, 'The wayward sheep, search for it, you will have your reward.' Since we had the fate to meet, it must be the work of God."

"True, it might really be like this."

"If you don't mind, I can hear your troubles."

"Really? Thanks!"

"Ehhh. Aren't you gonna continue with the Book of Revelation? I don't wanna....!"

"Ok, ok. Then, first, let us continue with the story, Bontenmaru."

To talk about the Book of Revelation in the Sengoku era at a namban shrine, it's really a messed up combination... Yoshiharu can't help but think.

Anyway, Yoshiharu found an empty seat, placed Bontenmaru on his thighs, and listened to Frois's story.

"Revelation, chapter 13. I saw a beast from the sea, it has 10 horns and 7 heads, his horns had 10 crowns while the head had an unholy symbol....."

"Ohh, so frightening. That's really terrifying..." The believers all revealed an expression of fear.

"The contents of this story don't fit Frois's angelic voice at all...." Yoshiharu thought.

"Here it comes! The beast! Hehehe, no matter how many times I hear this part, the appearance of this 'beast' makes me so excited....!"



Only Bontenmaru was moving about on top of Yoshiharu's thighs.

Frois gave a wry smile and said, "Ahaha... This kid really loves such stories..." and continued to read.

"Then I saw another beast running in the fields, it has 2 horns not unlike a sheep, but its voice is that of a dragon. It uses all his strength on the first beast, making the people staying on the lands worship it."

It even caused a miracle, making fire come down to earth in front of the masses.

The many miracles it had performed in front of the beast, mesmerized the masses, it advised them to erect a statue for the beast who still lives despite its injuries.

It gained strength again, and gave life to that statute, even asking it to talk, and cause death to anyone who did not worship it.

"The second one! Go! Good job, beast! Use the fire from the sky and burn everything, scorch this earth! Let the corrupt Japan go up in flames!"

"Oi, brat. Your way of thinking is just too wrong."

"My good rival, Sagara, let me tell you something. The first beast that appears, it's me, hehehe! The second beast, is my prophesied subordinate, Kojuurou!"

"Who the hell is Kojuurou! When did the bible's prophecies have such a Japanese name!"

"Ohh, no matter how many times I hear of it, I'm moved by it. Letting Kojuurou create a speaking statue, and killing all who do not worship it. Hehehe"

"Hehe. Just a while more, Yoshiharu-san."

"It gave everyone, no matter the size or the status, no matter if it's the master or slave, in their right hand, or their forehead, a symbol. So, if one does not have the symbol, so as to say that beast's name, no one can buy, no one can sell."

"The symbol had come~~! Worship me, kneel in front of me!"

"Oi.... Eh? I seem to have heard this story from somewhere..." "This symbol, is this beast's name, and the number of its name. The intelligence

here, those who were wise, let them calculate the number of this beast, since it's a human's number, its number is 666!"

"666, here it comes~~!!!!"

"Don't kick up a fuss on the top of my thighs! It hurts, ouch, just where do you think you are kicking, brat!!"

"Uhhh, this is one hell of a story~~! Do you know Sagara, I am this beast!"

"What are you talking about? Does your head have the symbol, 666?"

"Look at it clearly, my eyepatch."

Looking at the direction Bontenmaru is pointing, Yoshiharu can see it clearly.

On the eyepatch covering one of her eye, there is a 666 symbol.

"Are you an idiot?"

Thud!

"Oi, don't hit me! Don't you hit me! What if you awaken the beast in my body? You human, don't you feel afraid?"

"Hehe. Let's end it here for today, Bontenmaru."

Frois closed the bible, and the believers all sighed "Ahh, the book of revelation is so scary, no matter how many times I've heard it." "Compared to the 'Journey to hell' from Bōzūtera, it seems the namban shrine's book of revelation is more impactful! Too exciting, what a book." and nodded their head while dispersing.

During this period, everyone left dried food or fruits in the church, they must be offerings for Frois.

"Then everyone, I'll see you again tomorrow."

The ones who are left are, Frois, Yoshiharu and Bontenmaru.

"You should go back home too! Just how long do you plan to sit on top of my legs!"

"I refused! If I allow you to be alone with Frois, Frois's breasts will be in danger! My eyes have the power to see through people. Your evil scheme and lustful eyes had been seen clearly by these eyes of mine, hehehe."

"No, er... I've already said it's a guy's instinct.... It is irresistible... What a pain...."

"Er, Yoshiharu-san? The things you are going to say, is it ok for Bontenmaru to hear them too?"

"Yes. I don't mind, I think."

Yoshiharu reintroduced himself officially to Frois.

"My name is Sagara Yoshiharu. I am the vice-captain of Oda clan from Owari. Though what I said might be a bit too far fetched, but Frois who has traveled all the way here from Europe might understand this. Actually, I'm from the future Japan."

"Ah, future japan, huh?"

"Yes. It's a world approximately 400 years from now."

"Ohh, how pitiful. Yoshiharu is already so old yet he has read too many fantasy stories." Bontenmaru laughed while looking down on him. "No matter what, let me spank her a few times."

"Don't hit me! Don't hit me!"

"Compared to you who wants to be the beast of revelation, this is much better! Besides, all that I've said is the truth!"

"How did Yoshiharu-san come from the future, to this ZIPANG of the Sengoku era."

"This... I don't know much either. When I came to my senses, I was already here."

"You must have suffered quite a lot. I think, Yoshiharu-san might be chosen by god. You must have some great mission, that's why you have come to this era."

"Anyway, that's what I think too, but actually, I had only been spirited away." Yoshiharu nodded half heartedly.

"But, being said these words from the pure Frois with a big smile, it might be like this!" Yoshiharu cheered up in an instant.

"Frois-chan is from Portugal, right? Why did you come to Japan?"

"Yoshiharu-san knows about Portugal?"

"Sorry. Actually, I always mix it up with Spain.... It must be a western country of Europe, right? There, bullfighting is very common... And, it is one of the main players with Spain in the era of navigating! At that era when there isn't any steam-powered boats, to be able to cross the oceans to come to Japan, it's impressive."

"Though I do not understand what steam-powered boats are, but it's true that bullfighting is very common. Yoshiharu-san does know a lot about Portugal." Frois smiled and said.

"Like you've seen, I am a nun from Jesuit Curia. We Jesuit Curia are a part of the traditional Roman Catholic church. What we are doing is to cross the oceans and spread god's teachings unconditionally."

"The reason why Frois came to Japan, is to find me, the beast of the revelation. Hehehe." Bontenmaru snickered.

"ZIPANG is like what Marco Polo has described, it is the most beautiful country in the world. Why I had volunteered to come to this country, is also because of the influence of my teacher, St. Francis of Xavier. In his letter, he introduced to me the natural beauty of 'The country of 8 million gods', and the warriors who had more chivalry than the European knights, that's why I came here."

Frois said excitedly, her eyes emitting a happy glow.

"But it's not easy to set up churches in Japan. The shrines had too much influence..... especially in ancient Kyoto."

"Yes. Finally, just some time ago, we had the permission to set up churches in Kyoto from the Shogun, Ashikaga-sama, but Shogun-sama was chased out of this country by the Miyoshi Matsunaga-sama. After that, Kampaku-sama had ordered to restrict any missionary actions in Kyoto, that's why I had come to Sakai."

"It must have been hard."

"No. All this is by the will of God. It's my fault for being so sinful...."

"Just how is Frois-chan sinful?"

Frois-san's face blushed a little, and her sight wandered and said.

"Er... Because of my breasts... That's what people keep saying. Because it attracts men... In Europe, big breasted women are often treated as demonic."

"What! Unforgivable! It's just bigger breasts, what wrong does it have!"

".....Bu...But, in...in ZIPANG's Buddhist teachings, the view is about the same. Those monks closed their eyes after looking at my breasts, saying something like 'No, I'm distracted' 'This is a demon, she is demonic', and I had started to feel uneasy."

"Frois-chan was really born in the wrong period." Yoshiharu thought.

Unknowingly, he thought that both of them were in the same situation.

"You aren't a sinner! It's actually a winner! In the future world that I lived in, huge breasts are justice! Though there are people who prefer flat chests, but up to 80% of males in Japan love huge breasts!"

"....Is... Is that so?"

"Ahh, it can't be wrong, I promise! What's wrong is the sense of beauty in this era! Aren't being well endowed the best proof of motherly compassion, and the strongest weapons of females?! What's wrong with being a little bigger and a little ecchi-er? Breasts and the 7 oceans are the romance of guys! I'm overjoyed just from seeing the shaking of Frois-chan's breasts! So, please don't mind them! Puff up your chest!"

"Pu...Puff up my chest?"

"Of course! Do it with pride!"

"It's a first for me to hear someone say that...." Frois-san's face was a little troubled while she lowered her head and sneaked a look at Yoshiharu.

"Yoshiharu-san is really strange. Hehe."

I get it, Bontenmaru had noted it down too. "As long as I said I came from the future, no matter what settings I set, it will all be seen as the truth. Hehehe."

"Shut up, brat! I did not have any settings like that!"

After that, the conversation become a consultation.

"I think, to come to the past from the future, Yoshiharu-san must have suffered a lot."

"Not really. I did not really care about that. Actually, to a Sengoku game fanatic like me, this could be counted as lucky... something like that?"

"Game fanatic? Lucky? To think that Japan has such a complicated word."

"It's English."

"So that's it! But, have you really not suffered?"

"Frois-chan had said it too just now. I might have been brought here to this era for some particular mission or something. But, that might be my over thinking. So, I do not really have anything against this situation now."

"An idiot." Bontenmaru mumbled, but Frois praised "Yoshiharu-san is a remarkable person."

"Don't you think of going back to your world?"

"Hmmm, though I did have such a thought, but it's true that I can't find any way back. There isn't any point for me to keep thinking about this. Anyway, rather than this, what is important is helping Nobuna conquering the world."

"Oda-sama, huh? From Owari to Mino, and then to Kyoto, towards Oda-sama whose influence has been rapidly increasing, both Kyoto and Sakai are shocked. Just some time ago, all of them were convinced that she will be defeated by Imagawa-sama on her way towards the capital."

"Might all that be, the works of Yoshiharu-sama?" Frois asked.

Being asked like this, Yoshiharu feels a little embarrassed, and he started to humble down.

"It's nothing actually..... To be able to come so far, all of it is because of Nobuna herself. Well, though I don't know if I had stopped the 'Flag' of her going crazy suddenly and becoming the sixth demon lord."

"To apply appropriate pressure towards the boss who at times was overly forceful, as a retainer, I think that is correct."

"Sagara, I don't see how you are bothered by this." The little brat once again chirped in.

"This fellow just wants to flirt around with Frois alone. Big pervert, your thoughts won't escape my eyes."^[22]

"Damn! Though it's halfway correct, but it's not like this! I do have times when I'm troubled."

"What troubles does Yoshiharu-san have?"

Though he is embarrassed, and was twisting around blushing, Yoshiharu finally blurt it out under Frois's angelic and gentle smile.

".....Er, how to I go about saying it... Er. Ever since coming to Sakai, some stuff has been on my mind....."

"What can that be? I won't tell anyone, please tell me."

"Er... U...Um... Though I don't really care about other girls, but the girl who accompanied me here to Sakai suddenly said something like, 'This city is full of memories of my first love and me'..... And from that time onward, I don't know why but somehow, I'm really bothered about that. That fellow, has always been treating me like a pervert.... And all she ever said is her first love or what, it has been so vexing to me, so we had a quarrel."

"Ok, ok, thanks for your story. Now get the hell out, bastard!" Bontenmaru flared after hearing the story.

"This is jealousy, in the teachings of the Lord, He said, humans have seven sins. Arrogance(Pride), jealousy(Envy), wrath, sloth, greed, gluttony and lust. The feelings of jealousy is quite painful."

"No...No...No...No such thing! It's ju... It's just that that fellow might be bothered by me or something... So I had such an illusion more or less, and I feel so dumb by having such a ridiculous thought... so I've been feeling quite troubled about this... Ahhh, how do I describe this...!"

"Hehehehe.... 'The seven sins' So cool... This sentence is just too cool! As expected, the Lord's teaching are currently the most fashionable and in trend!"

"When troubled by jealousy, one must never wonder by himself and should engage in a proper conversation with the other party, this is most important." Frois said gently.

"Once the seed of jealousy plants itself in your heart, it will slowly grow, and from there, it might spell big trouble. Besides, you haven't determined who or what this first love is. It might just be an elephant or something?"

"No, it must be a pretty face, she herself said it. Just what happened between them in Sakai... How far did they advance.... Damn!"

"Though I don't really know what is a pretty face, but when did this first love happened? Is it just recently, or was it a long time ago?"

"....."

Under Frois gentle reminder, Yoshiharu suddenly realize it.

"...Oh my god! Now that you've said it, that fellow said she hasn't been to Sakai for 10 years! So as to say, that first love happened 10 years ago! So at that time, Nobuna was the same age like this brat!"

"Hehe. Yoshiharu-san really cares about Nobuna-sama."

"Damn it, I said the word 'Nobuna' without knowing it! Gosh, that fellow's current identity should be the lass Kichi from Owari's Uiroumochi house."

"It's ok. Towards the confessions of lost lambs, we will definitely not say anything."

"Sagara, you brat, a mere servant dares to have feelings for his own master. Hehehe, this is such a unheard of sin. What audacity you have!

"I do... don't have feelings for her!"

"Bontenmaru this brat, don't you say this out...." Yoshiharu started to worry a little.

But, he had finally understood that Nobuna was just joking with him. Though her tone sounds like the love is still continuing, but it's just a childish love after all.

"That damn woman.... to make a fool of me! Looks like it's time that we settle all the grudges once and for all."

"It's not good to be angry. Maybe, she is just wanting to see Yoshiharu-san being jealous."

"How can that fellow be that cute? She is totally different from Frois-chan,"

"But, you are still loyal to Nobuna-sama, right?"

"Hmmm. It's because Oda Nobunaga, no, Oda Nobuna was born to bear the great responsibility of uniting the Sengoku kingdoms. And she herself believes in it strongly too. So she does think of this country's people, yes... I...I...I...I'm definitely not smitten by her or anything! Rather than her, a gentle and big breasted girl like Frois-chan is my target!"

"My...My...My heart and body have already been offered to God..." Facing Yoshiharu's eyes, Frois became embarrassed, with her ears turning all red.

"And I'm a foreigner. No matter the hair color or the eyes, they are different from the people of ZIPANG..... I'm not as pretty as the girls in ZIPANG too... especially their small and delicate breasts. That's why the guys in this country would not like someone like me....."

Ahh, what tragedy is this. For a girl who has such demonic curves and angelic face to come to this eastern island but yet is totally unappreciated, and even said something like "Offered her heart and body to God".

If she really married God, won't those bouncy and delicious tits leave his hands forever?

That's too much of a waste!

To Yoshiharu who is always, eternally standing on the side of cute girls, this fact can not be tolerated.

"Frois-chan, stop saying dumb things!"

"?"

"The future Japanese is more than used to golden hair bishoujos in animes! It's even an existence to be admired! Since the 'Record of Lod*** war' anime, golden hair elves has been determined to be the most beautiful race ever!"

"....So...Sorry. I don't really understand... An-ni-mu....?"

"Some of my classmates had dyed their hair to chestnut or golden color, even going to the extent to wear contacts to remove their glasses attribute. Though, it's a kind of beauty for the pure type of black hair and black glasses, to change them is a bit regrettable. But, that means that hair color

and eye color isn't that much of a big deal! As long as you like it, there is no need to care about others!"

"Can the girls in the future freely change their hair and eye color?"

"Of course! There are even girls who are bothered with their small breasts, some even go through operation to make their breast even bigger!

"Op...er...ation? What kind of magic is that?"

"Frois. All this is bullshit, just bullshit only."

"Shut up, brat, this isn't bullshit! It's the truth!"

"The future that Yoshiharu-san describe, it seems very interesting."

"But, I'm more confident due to you...." Frois smiled.

Ahh, as expected from the smile of an angel..... Yoshiharu totally feel like ascending to heaven.

"There will be lots of mixed blood in the future. They are welcomed in the model world and the showbiz."

"Yoshiharu-san. What is mixed blood?"

"Children born from both Japanese and foreigners. So as to say, a foreign marriage. It's very common in future Japan."

"Wait Sagara, is what you say true?"

Bontenmaru who is on his lap revealed a rare serious expression while staring at Yoshiharu.

"What is it, you brat?"

"If it's bullshit, I'm gonna finish you off."

"What good does it do me to bluff? Why are you so angry at this?"

Frois extend her hand and touched Bontenmaru's nervous head gently.

".....Actually, Bontenmaru isn't father's real daughter. I'm the illegitimate child that my mother had with a namban merchant. Because of my blonde hair, this is already an openly known secret. As I'm the proof of my mother's affair, I have been despised by the people and the one that father truly loves, isn't me but my brother."

".....Is that so?"

"This brat, look like she did not have it easy..." Yoshiharu noticed.

"But brat, in this Sengoku era, quarrels between a mother and daughter aren't rare. It's not only just you."

"Rare? Who are you kidding?"

"Listen. I can only say this once, don't reveal it to others. Nobuna has not been loved by her mother since little too. Her mother has always wanted her brother Kanjuurou to succeed the throne. Kanjuurou had staged revolts multiple times, I think that could be because of Nobuna's mother."

"...Uhh. That is almost exactly the same as my situation. But why?"

"Because Nobuna's ideas are too modern, others can't understand what she is talking about. Though she has been called foolish by others, but that does not mean that she isn't smart at all. It's only because her ideas are too out of the box, and others can't understand her. But from the eyes of someone who came from the future, who is correct and who is the modern one, I can see through it in one glance. This Sengoku era, without her, there won't be any change, nor will there be anyone capable to change it. Rather than acting like an ordinary folk and keep to herself, Nobuna chose to fight on for this world and the people in it, even if she was called the fool. That fellow's real motive isn't just Japan, but to build this Japan to be a country that is comparable to the namban countries, an international trading country. Her ideas can be said to surpass 100, no, 300 years."

"So Nobuna-sama had such an enormous ambition." Frois exclaimed.

"Even in Europe, kings having such an ambition are few and far between. Now I really would like to see Nobuna-sama herself personally."

In his laps, Bontenmaru said instead, "Oda Nobuna is really strong. Bontenmaru wants to be someone like her."

"Sagara. Someone like me, will I be popular in the future?"

"Ohh. I can guarantee that. With your eyepatch and namban looks, add to your chuunibyou antics, no one will not notice you. Like that 'Jakigan' or something...."

That brat's eyes suddenly shine.

And her little body start to shiver.

".....Jakigan....?! What is that, Sagara?"

"I'm not really sure what exactly it is, but from how it came about, it must be those guys who claim that their eyes underneath those eyepatches contain immeasurable demonic energy..... Anyway in Akihabara, this term is used to describe guys who talk to themselves while adding a bunch of settings to himself."

"Jakigan..... Hehehe, that might just be me!"

"There we go again."

"No, this can't be wrong! Because I'm the one who has the eyes of the demon."

"You're joking?"

"So normally, my left eye which is the demonic eye was sealed off by the eyepatch, if I take it off, something terrible will happen..... Hehehe."

Though Bontenmaru is saying all that, but Frois at the side was explaining that that wasn't something like a demonic eye.

"Take off that eyepatch and let him see, Bontenmaru."

"Bu...But, if I take it off, something terrible will happen.... Sagara will be afraid. He will be scared of Bontenmaru....."

"It's ok. Yoshiharu-san won't think like that. Because he came from the future."

"Stop messing around and let me see. What is it that you have to cover yourself with a 6 6 6 eyepatch?"

"Ah, oi!"

Yoshiharu snatched open Bontenmaru's eyepatch.

The eye color that was normally revealed is chestnut.

But the left eye under the eyepatch, no matter if it's the shape or the function, it's the same as normal people.

Only the color, it's blood red, with a crimson glow.

"uhh,uhh. Don't look! This is the demonic eye that was cursed!"

Because she was embarrassed, Bontenmaru's small body shivered uncontrollably.

"Ohhh, these are really pretty heterochromatic eyes!" But, Yoshiharu released a surprise tone.

"He....Heterochromatic eyes"

"Heterochromatic eyes are those that have different colors. Compared to those people wearing contacts, real heterochromatic eyes are very rare! This is the first for me too! How surprising!"

"Is...Is that so?"

"Bontenmaru, you are too perfect. As a Jakigan character, you are just too perfect!"

"....Don't you feel disgusted, Sagara?"

"Why's that?"

"After looking at this eye, they will be cursed by the bastard child of the namban people....That's what everyone says. The only one who stands at my side, is Kojuurou my subordinate only."

"So, Bontenmaru hid this eye, and had to come up with lots of strange and weird stories...." Frois added on.

"What a bunch of superstitious idiots. This is because of genetics, and has no relation whatsoever with curses."

"Really?"

"Of course! You should be proud of it instead! You are a warrior, use it as your weapon! As long as your heterochromatic eyes appear in the battlefield, those superstitious enemies will just cower and run!"

"Ohh! Nice, Yoshiharu!"

Bontenmaru jumped to the floor while clapping her small hands.

"So there is still that way! Hehehe, under my demonic eyes.... No, under the strength of my Jakigan, there will be a day when I'll be the conqueror of Oshu!"^[23]

"Well, such a happy expression from Bontenmaru is a first for me.... Yoshiharu is really a very weird person."

Looking at the gloomy Bontenmaru finally smiling, the moved Frois wiped her eyes while touching the small head of Bontenmaru who was mumbling "It's finally time to release the seal of my eyepatch....."

But, Yoshiharu feels that something is not right.

Hmmm?

"Wait. Oi, brat, you said something about 'Conquering Oshu'.... Don't tell me you aren't a warrior from around here?"

"Wrong. I am here to study from Oshu. And Bontenmaru is my childhood name. My real name is.... Date Masamune!"

"WHAT!?"

Now that you mention it, there have been claims that Date Masamune's father was actually Portuguese, and his dokugan was actually just heterochromatic eyes. Though I had always dismissed them as pure rumors..... but, that's right! The name of Masamune's close aide is Katakura Kojuurou!

"I had been preparing to raise the flag 'Dokugan Masamune', but because of Sagara, I have a better idea!"

"Eh. Wait... Just wait a minute!"

"I'm the conqueror of Oshu, 'Jakigan Masamune'~~!!"

"Ooooooooo!"

"Wa....Wahahahaha! Using this Jakigan, I will definitely conquer all of Oshu! And then, I will transform myself to the beast of revelation and together with the Namban fleet, send this country down to the path of destruction!"

"Damn, when the hell did the topic go back there again!? What the hell have you been listening to all this while!?"

"Wahahahaha! Since I've decided, I should return immediately to usurp the throne! And, obtain this world with my hands~~!!"

Oh my God.....!

The ambitious one, the first chuunibyō that is sparkling in Japan history, even in his late years, he had been plotting an alliance with namban to destroy the bakufu... this Date Masamune.....!

"Did... Did I just give some funny confidence or delusions to this annoying Date Masamune? Use her Jakigan to conquer Oshu? If it really works, then this history will just go haywire! And isn't this era a bit too early for her?"

Just when Yoshiharu was hugging his head and having a headache, Bontenmaru jumped down from Yoshiharu's laps and ran out from the church with her black cape billowing behind her.

"Which demon king will be the one to change this country!? Is it the sixth demon king, Oda Nobuna, or me, 'The beast of revelations', Jakigan Masamune! Frois, Sagara, next time we meet, this country will definitely be mine!"

Even when she was leaving, she did not forget to leave behind such dangerous words.

".....I might have just committed a hell of a mistake..... Haha."

"No. What Yoshiharu-san said was great. I will not be ashamed of my breasts, and I will work even harder!"

"Ahh. Me too, I won't care about those lies from Nobuna! Eh....? What? I still have that competition over who should go to the kitchen with Juubei!"

"Competition?"

"I had forgotten all about it! Damn.... Compared to that job, I can't help but care more about Nobuna's first love! Though I actually don't care much about this too!"

"What kind of competition is that?"

At the same time Frois open her mouth to ask, the doors of the church was opened violently by a bunch of mercenaries, they were carrying katanas or tanegashima, no matter how they see them, they were not friendly.

"Oioioi! This can't do, no way~!"

"Can we have this namban priestess hurry and get off from this Sakai~!"

"Destroy this nambanji!"

"If you don't hurry and run, priestess-san, don't blame us if you were buried under the ruins!"

"Who are you guys?" Yoshiharu asked while covering Frois at his back.

Suddenly, the head of these mercenaries who were full of Kansai accent walked out.

Her kumquat accessories on the head was making "Ding, Dang" sounds....

"Eh, isn't that..... Juubei?"

"Uhh. Gorilla, how dare you destroy this nambanji ahead of me! As expected, I can't take you easily."

"Oi! Why must I destroy this church? Sakai is different from Kyoto that is always noisy with the nobles around, missionaries should not be controlled, right?"

"Hmph. Of course it's because this concerns our competition. Though I had no grudges against the nambanji, but for the dream of Tenka Fubu, no matter how much sacrifice is needed, they can't be helped."

"Damn, don't tell me you are dealing under the table!?"

"I had no need to tell you of such a thing.... Everyone, it's Showtime!"

Roger!

Among these mercenaries, there were many who were bald.

"After Kyoto, will this place be filled with destruction again?" The forlorn Frois held tightly onto the cross in front of her chest while chanting, "Lord... Please forgive these men of their sins."

Yoshiharu asked Mitsuhide.

"Even if it's for the competition, you can't just do this kind of thing, ok!? Use your brain, Juubei!"

"Though it's true that the competition is very important, but fulfilling Nobuna-sama's dream is much more important. Don't tell me you had found the special cuisine that the Kaigo will buy?"

"Ehh.... No... Not really... Bu...But, there will be a way!"

"Looks like you have not found it. As expected, a monkey's intelligence can only do so much."

Though they had already disguised themselves, but just a look can tell that a large number of these mercenaries are actually monks.

Among them, there was a monk that looks like the leader, wearing a bamboo hat while standing quietly behind Mitsuhide. Though the looks are concealed by the bamboo hat, but from the huge tanegashima that was filled with scars in his hand, he seem to have experienced lots of battles.

"It seems like Mitsuhide might be deceived by Tsuda Sougyu.... That idiot..." Yoshiharu realized.

"Gorilla-senpai. Though I do not intend to have such a raid, but the situation calls for it. If I cannot fulfill the conditions of the shogun, our trip to the capital will just create more enemies in the future. Since there isn't any better way, please shut up and watch."

Though Mitsuhide was normally serious and a bit stubborn, but once she focuses on something, she will just ignore the situation while blindly chasing her objective.

"Juubei, no! Nobuna is supportive of Namban! She will be angry!"

"I had already expected that. I, Juubei will bear all responsibility."

"Ahh, as expected, there is no way I can reason with that stubborn fellow!"

"Priestess-sama, though I'm sorry but this is my job. As for your safety, I can guarantee it, so please leave Sakai."

The mercenaries were approaching the defenseless Frois.

Though Frois was shaking in fear, she said,

"No. I won't leave."

Puffing up her chest, and with a determined tone, Frois said.

"Wh...What did you say?"

"Just now, I heard of Nobuna-sama from Yoshiharu-san. To unite this ZIPANG that had been filled with war, and letting Japan be comparable to Portugal and Spain.... such a dream, Nobuna-sama had given up on motherly love and decided to fight on through the path she believed in."

"Go...Gorilla, you, look, just what did you say to a foreigner?!"

"For ZIPANG to have such an impressive queen, this has indeed pique my interest. I must definitely see Nobuna-sama with my eyes. For the people in ZIPANG, I had things I definitely must tell the future queen of ZIPANG, Nobuna-sama. So, as the last stronghold, I will definitely not leave from here....."

At this moment.

The believers and visitors who should have left returned after hearing the fuss inside.

Especially.....

"To dare touch Frois-sama, I will definitely not forgive him~!"

"Yes!!"

Those small kids who had been coming here to learn everyday surrounded Frois while hurling a bunch of words at Mitsuhide and her gang.

"Uhh....Uhhh. To be glared at by these children, I might just be the bad guy here...." Mitsuhide tilted her head while mumbling.

"And, I have heard that Sakai is a free city like Italy's Venice. Even if we are of different armies or situation, you can't just come here and make a mess."

"Uhh, Uhhhh. This priestess... Her breast... breast are huge... What is with this indescribable sense of defeat suddenly creeping into my heart?"

"Did you see that, Frois-chan. Your hot figure has very high destructive power to Japanese girls." Yoshiharu interjected in.

"Ha, haha..... Is that so?" Frois had doubts about it.

"Juubei! In Masanori Temple, didn't you proclaim to understand the 'world' that Nobuna said, that's why you had said out your name! Don't tell me you've forgotten about it?"

"Bu...But, be...before moving out into the world, we must first unify the country....."

"It's not like that! If you just destroy the church like this and bully such a pure girl like Frois-chan, do you think we have the face to say our name out loud in the world?"

"UHhhhh~, shut up! But, but if I lose, I will be sent to the kitchen, rather than suffer humiliation, I'd rather just commit seppuku and die!"

"In the future, people will write about this, saying Akechi Mitsuhide was a general that went against her master, Oda Nobuna's orders and banished missionaries....."

"Ahh...Ah.... I didn't hear anything! Nothing! Shut up, shut up, shut up~~!"

"Uwah, she is out of control!?"

"Shut up, shut up, shut up~~!! *Pant, Pant* Uwahhhh!"

"Ju...Juubei?"

"*Kachak, Kachak!*"

"Don't bite, what do you think you're doing!?"

"Once she runs out of reasons, she reveals her fangs.... With this, it seems like she can't listen to anyone....." Yoshiharu can't help but think.

Oh ya.

"The more serious a brat is.... the more easy to bluff she is!"

Since what happen is most likely Juubei being deceived by Tsuda Sougyu.

If that's the case, let me return the favour.

"Listen Juubei! In Sakai's Kaigo, there are actually lots of Christians. If you destroy the church today, half of the Kaigo will become Nobuna's enemy!"

"What? Is that true?"

"Of course there are people like Tsuda Sougyu who hate Christianity among them! But Sakai's economy is built on the foundation of trading with namban, no matter what, protecting them is more important!"

"Uhhh. You have a point."

"And, to have a more strong foothold in the economy, that fellow has joined Christianity in secret!"

"What did you say!? Th...That's too much of a surprise! Let's call it quits today!"

It took less than 5 seconds to bluff her.

"Though there had been a few merchants who converted, but...." Just when Frois almost let the cat out of the bag, her mouth was covered by Yoshiharu's hand who silenced her with a "Shhh".

"Th...Th...This is such a close shave! I was almost deceived by Tsuda Sougyu, and headed onto a path of no return.....! From now on, we must protect this nambanji at all costs, yes!"

"Really? Is what you said true? Thanks! Juubei-chan is really a good girl."

"Anyway, though on the surface she seems like the plotting and scheming type, but she just might be a silly and easy to lead astray type of fellow...." Yoshiharu thought.

Just like this by saying Tsuda Sougyu, she said it all out.

If she doesn't learn to be more doubtful of others, she might just be in for more suffering.

"Wh...Wh...Wh...What are you talking about, you damn gorilla! Don't just add '-chan' like you're close to me! It's disgusting!"

"Why? Haha. That's why I said Juubei-chan is such a tsundere."

".....tsundere?"

"The thing called tsundere... is acting all tough and fierce towards the guy they love. I get it now, so Juubei-chan has all along... towards me... So that's it, huh!?"

"Huh!? What dumb things are you spouting? I'm good towards most things, but only towards you, I H.A.T.E Y.O.U!"

Maybe it's because of Yoshiharu, the normally polite Juubei's speech is becoming more and more rude.

"Look, look! This is tsundere! I'm such a popular guy! Here comes my confidence!"

"Wh...Wh...Wh...What nonsense are you saying!? If you dare say such disgusting things again, I'm gonna cut you down!"

"Now wait just a moment...." The mercenaries started to interfere.

"This isn't what you told us, Boss Akechi."

"Even if you are letting this evil nambanji off, at least kidnap the sister or something."

"Though she is a barbarian, she has decent looks. That could fetch quite a high price."

".....!?"

The monk who looked like the leader stood up while the other mercenaries start to close in on Frois while muttering despicable stuff.

"Yo...Yoshiharu-san.....!"

"Leave it to me, Frois-chan.... Damn, no. I'm weapon-less now! And my current setting is just 'Disciple, Saru'".

"If you don't wanna get stabbed or something, scram, brat!"

"You brute, stop!"

Bham~~!!

Shooting one shot of the tanegashima and protecting Frois, is Akechi Mitsuhide herself.

"I had said from the start not to do anything to the priests or sister! To have such a despicable attitude towards a missionary, I, Juubei Mitsuhide, won't just stand by and do nothing!"

Bham.... Bham...!

Under Juubei's rapid firing, the missionaries were all "Uwahhh" "This fellow is surprisingly terrifying!" "Boss, don't act silent and help us out!" and they all ran out of the church.

The leader-like monk looked at all this silently and then,

"Ha...."

Snorted from his nose and left the church too.

Though I had no idea who he is, but that fellow is not someone to be trifled with..... If he takes out his tanegashima too, I don't think things will just end like this.... Yoshiharu sighed out in relief.

"I'm really grateful, Mitsuhide-sama. If these breasts were really touched by those unlawful people, I will really have no face to see God."

"Si...Sister, don't puff up your chest and swing that pair of breasts around, ok!?"

"Juubei-chan is actually a good girl. But can you change the habit of just being fierce to me?"

"You... You're annoying! Because you aren't a human but a subspecies of a monkey, that's why it's ok for me to be fierce to you!"

"So now that the competition is fair again, what should I do....." Just when Yoshiharu is mumbling, Mitsuhide screamed, "No. With this, the deal to bribe the Kaigo is gone!"

"Damn you gorilla, how dare you deceive me!"

"It's you that is so gullible to blame. And, it's wrong to play dirty tricks in the competition."

"But...But, what if both of our cuisine aren't chosen, what should we do!?"

".....Anyway, let's just do our homework and see if we can do the ultimate cuisine."

"On the topic of the culinary showdown, I Juubei do have confidence in my culinary skills.... But I'm totally not used to original cuisine, and I couldn't think of any good ideas till now...."

"Same here.... Compared to those Owari idiots who are so obsessed with Miso, there are many culinary experts here in Sakai. If this goes on, we will all go down.

"Wa... If that's the case, I will be sent to the kitchen together with the gorilla... I don't wanna... even if you kill me, I don't want it!"

Looking at the two of them, Frois suggested.

"Umm.... How about using Takoyaki to compete?"

"Takoyaki???"

Correct.

Frois said patiently.

Takoyaki, in actual fact, was invented by Imai Soukyu a few years before.

Though it is technically the same as Monjayaki, but the difference lies in that it needs western sauces on it which is the reason why it is so popular in Sakai, and the round shape is very suitable for carrying it around to eat.^[24]

"Looking at Imai-sama's Naya business getting bigger and bigger due to Takoyaki, other merchants had all tried their own snacks to compete. But no matter how they tried to compete, they could not shake the popularity of the Takoyaki.

"I, Juubei, don't really understand. I don't wanna comment much about the sauce thingy, but I do not think the taste is so good."

"Juubei. Don't say things like that. Especially in front of Kansai people, these words are forbidden."

"Eh. Why?"

"The merchants of Sakai tried to use different cuisines against Takoyaki but they had all failed. But.... If it's improving on the foundation of Takoyaki, so as to say, inventing new flavours of Takoyaki or something, I think the success rate will be much higher."

"A new Takoyaki, huh?! If it taste better than Naya's Takoyaki, it will definitely sell!"

"And then everyone will fork out money to buy it!"

"But, if that's the case, as the inventor of Takoyaki, won't Imai Sougyu have objections? If he gives up on the Takoyaki, his business will definitely suffer."

".....You have a point. This is the biggest problem... I did not notice it at all....."

Frois frowned with a troubled face.

"I'm really sorry. Please forget what I said just now."

"No, it's no problem at all. If Imai Sougyu objects, all we need to do is execute him."

"What the fuck do you mean 'no problem', Juubei!"

"I, Juubei Mitsuhide, am efficient, I will never dilly dally with important things."

"You... Don't you think about other people when you do things? If you see a duck bringing her young ones crossing the road, what will you do?"

"Of course I will maintain my pace and continue forward, if the duck is blocking me, I will just catch it, cook it and eat it up."

"You should really learn to take a detour....."

"Ahahaha....."

Frois smiled.

No matter what, they have finally discovered the way to win the competition after looking at inventing new flavors of Takoyaki.

But, toward Imai Sougyu whose fortune will be affected, how are they going to help him recover his losses....

In the night....

At Imai Sougyu's residence.

After waiting for Nobuna and Mitsuhide to sleep, Yoshiharu went to Sougyu's tea room alone.

With a totally calm and collected face, Imai Sougyu acts as he usually does, even in the face of warriors.

Yoshiharu took a big gulp of tea, while muttering, "Delicious".

Due to sitting in seiza being too uncomfortable, he sat cross-legged.

"What a open and hearty way of drinking. As a warrior, it has been a waste."

Sougyu seems very interested in Yoshiharu who was in the middle of common folks and warriors.

But, this is totally different from what he is going to say.

Yoshiharu has already decided on it.

"The princess of the Oda-clan was like this too. When I first met her 10 years ago, she was still a kid wearing kiddy flowers on her head, but she was not shy at all, and she even got close with those namban priests that people were so afraid of. Firing all sorts of weird questions like "Is the world flat or round?" or "Why don't the namban ships sink when they are so heavy?" to the priests. At that time, I had felt that she was different from others, and she might achieve something big in the future."

Sougyu closed an eye while reminiscing about the past. "Though he is strict in terms of business, but he is still someone who loves Nobuna." Yoshiharu thought.

"That fellow, she really likes those missionaries....."

"Don't tell me, the first love that she dated 10 years ago, is that missionary.....?" Yoshiharu realized.

"Is that missionary still in Japan? It has been over 10 years, I do want to meet him."

"It's unfortunate, but that priest has passed away."

"....Is that so....?"

"Now, what business matters do you want to talk about?"

"Ohh, yeah."

Yoshiharu sat up straight.

"It's about the culinary showdown, I think if it's not the best cuisine, the Kaigo will not even notice it. Add this to me not knowing anything about cooking, even if it's Juubei, I do not think there is much chance."

"You have a point. What the hell is that fellow Tsuda Soukyu planning?"

Looks like the other party wanted that idiot Mitsuhide to destroy the nambanji, that's why he picked this showdown. Though Yoshiharu want to say it out loud, he decides otherwise in the end. It is already over, there is no point talking about it anymore.

"Sougyu-jii-san. We have thought of a way to secure our victory and making everyone buy it, and that is Takoyaki."

"Takoyaki is my Naya's speciality."

"It's not really a duplicate of Naya's Takoyaki but a new flavor invented by Juubei and I. Because of the monopoly of Naya's Takoyaki, the merchants of Sakai had all been eyeing the selling rights of Takoyaki. If we can come up with a delicious Takoyaki, they will definitely buy it. With that, Nobuna's 120000 kan will be gathered too."

Though it's a good idea, but this will be a huge blow to Sougyu-jii-san's business.

Whether the Oda clan can conquer the world, all will depends whether you can accept this "new flavor of Takoyaki."

"I get it. Tsuda Soukyu's intention is most likely this." Imai Sougyu said to himself.

A harsh competition that if the judges do not like the cuisines, they will abandon their vote.

Both sides of the competitions are newcomers.

And, the competition is the day after, there is no time to lose.

The only cuisine that the Sakai merchants want is none other than Naya's Takoyaki.

No matter who tries to think of other ways, they can only come to this conclusion.

"As expected of Tsuda Sougyu, he had planned this out."

"How is it? Will you agree to condone the new flavor of Takoyaki?"

"Sagara-san. I can't simply agree to something like this lightly."

"Listen to me, jii-san. Whether the Oda clan can conquer the world, all of it depends on this culinary showdown at Sakai. If Nobuna conquered the world, she will owe a great debt to you!"

"So as to say... You want me to use my business to pre-invest in her? Due to that, I must give up on my Takoyaki for this culinary showdown?"

Imai Sougyu crossed his arms and sank into thoughts.

"That's the situation. How is it?"

"If missy can't conquer the world, all my investments will go down to the drain."

"I'm someone who came from the future. My skills with the spear and shooting sucks, and the only weapon I have is knowledge of the future."

"So as to say, you want me to believe in something that has no proof whatsoever?"

"I will definitely help Nobuna conquer the world! With the knowledge I have, I will definitely be by her side and not let her stray out of her path! It's because of this reason, I came here from the future!"

.....All these were just baseless words.

But, from the glittering eyes of this young man, there were incomparable "passion".

So this is what young people have.....

Imai Sougyu looks like he had seen something bright and narrowed his eyes.

"If what you said is all fake, not just the Imai clan losing the selling rights of the Takoyaki, but even the Oda clan will be in trouble."

Sougyu sipped his tea while laughing without a care.

"But if we think of the opposite, if you are really from the future, the Imai clan might just be the biggest merchant shop in Sakai from now on."

"It won't just be the biggest in Sakai. Nobuna's target is worldwide trading. That is to say, she wants to add Japan into the big turning point of the world's history, the navigation era. She isn't that short sighted to want something like territories. What she wants is the sea, her target lies on the other side of the wide oceans."

"Is that true, what you just said?"

Yoshiharu nod his head earnestly.

Even I who has much more experience than this young man have underestimated Nobuna.

Imai Sougyu who is in his prime, and his business doing well, was still an outsider in the merchant circles of Sakai, he had not much background too.

From being penniless, using his own talent and decisions, he had climbed up to this current stage.

But what Sougyu wants, isn't just money.

It cannot be denied, when he was young and running around, he had an incomparable desire for money.

But once his business had developed to this stage, he couldn't help but think that just money is unable to satisfy him.

Money, in the end, is just a currency. Currency itself has no worth. Even if one accumulate lots of it, if he did not spend it meaningfully, there is no point gathering so much of it.

And, no matter how rich merchants are, in the end they are just merchants. It does not mean that their status can be compared to those officials in Kyoto.

If that's the case, let's just spend my wealth on the heroes and let everyone in the future forever remember the name, Imai.

Prove to this world that merchants, and the wealth that merchants have, is the real strength needed to push on to a new era.

Now that he think about it, he had always had wild ambitions like this.

"Yes... To let Sagara-san have such fascination over her. Maybe, it's not a bad idea to use my whole fortune and bet on missy."

"Thanks so much!" Yoshiharu grabbed his hands and knelt down on the floor.

"Once Nobuna conquers the world, jii-san, you will be Japan's no 1, no, the world's no 1 merchant!"

"Sagara-san is really someone who gets over excited. But, someone like you, I, Imai, don't really dislike."

Imai sat up straight and said.

Toward the matter of the new favor of Takoyaki, I can let it pass.

Though that will affect Naya's business, but before missy can conquer Japan, I will just bear with it.

"Thank you so much! With this, no matter if it's me or Juubei, we can finally earn the general position! With this out of the mind, all I need to do is to think of the best Takoyaki that can beat Juubei!"

But, Imai Sougyu shook his head.

"Though I had once said it.... but in this world, competitions are harsh, Sagara-san. Though I had decided to help missy of Oda-clan, but this also means that I will need greater wealth than before. For the sake of benefits, I can't say I won't backstab you. Please do be careful from now on."

"Oh, this jii-san, no matter if it's his expression or his tone, all of them were strict." Yoshiharu think to himself.

Note from Translator: This is a rough translation from the chinese raws we have. It is still under work and there will be lots of edits in the near future as I care more about bringing to readers the story rather than the correct use of vocab and grammar. If any readers have inputs and want to edit, please do so.

~Tarmade~

Chapter 4 : Yoshiharu vs. Mitsuhide, specialty competition!

The day of the culinary showdown.

All 36 members of Sakai's Kaigo gathered in the shrine.

"That daimyo Oda-sama wants to announce a new specialty cuisine?"

"The market is like the battlefield. Will a warrior be able to do such a thing?"

"Let us see just what she can do."

In the courtyard, 2 tents had been pitched.

On the flags outside the tents was written 'New flavor of Takoyaki'.

At this moment, Imai Sougyu and Tsuda Soukyu entered.

"What I recommend is Sagara Yoshiharu-san's new flavor of Takoyaki."

"I am willing to be the guarantor of my old friend, Akechi Mitsuhide."

"Ohhh, this is a Takoyaki showdown.... The takoyaki that was monopolised by Naya.... If we can buy the selling rights of the new flavor, now is not the time to tighten our purse strings." All of the Kaigo started muttering to each other. Until now, the development of things has been following what Imai Sougyu, who has gambled his whole fortune on this, had expected.

"The master of Naya, right now, we are at the time when the representative of the Kaigo is retiring. The candidates for the next representative are just you and me. But, the one who can succeed that position, till now, has not been decided."

"Your words are correct, Boss of Tennoujiya."

"How about we decide it using this showdown? If Akechi-sama wins, I will take the position of the representative, but if Sagara-sama wins, then you will be the new representative."

"Ohh, this idea is good."

"Is it really good to answer so readily? Sagara-sama does not seem to know much about cooking. No matter how I see, Akechi-sama's chances of winning are higher."

"No problem."

"Damn it, Imai Sougyu-jii-san, what the hell are you doing? Don't just decide on important things like this!"

With a headband on his head and a cook's attire, Yoshiharu who was standing behind the tent was shaking from nerves and excitement.

"Sagara-shi, are you really ok?"

"In the end, we can't think of a successful cuisine. How worrying."

At Yoshiharu's side, stood Goemon and Hanbei who rushed over to help from Kyoto. Both of them were of the same attire as Yoshiharu.

"But you two, is it really okay to abandon Kyoto to come here?"

"After the showdown ends, we will return to protect Kyoto."

"Yes. This matters whether Yoshiharu-san will be demoted to a cook, no matter what, we must fight."

With a strict face and eyes like they are going to spit out flames, Hanbei's small hands held her eyeleteer up high.

The eyeleteer, a small tool shaped like an awl, is a necessary tool for takoyaki.

"If things really go south, we can use the eyeleteer and assassinate Mitsuhide~nya." Goemon's mumblings scare Yoshiharu into sweat.

"It's not good to rely on violence, Goemon. What we compete on is our skills."

"Is it really okay?"

"Ah ha ha ha! Just give up, Sagara-senpai! I have bought my way through Kyoto and Sakai and gathered lots of high quality ingredients!"

At the other tent, with the same attire, Mitsuhide was shouting over with her glittering forehead.

"Maeda-san, first, please warm the pan up with fire."

".....I got it."

Maeda Inuchiyo was standing at the side and assisting Mitsuhide.

"Why am I, Inuchiyo the only one at Mitsuhide's side...." The small brat's face seems kinda unwilling.

"Both sides, try your best~. If you lose, you will be sent over to Gifu castle's kitchen with this attire of yours."

At the audience seat, the young girl, Kichi, and Imai Sougyu were sipping tea while looking at them.

"You sure are in the 'see show' mode, huh?" Yoshiharu scolded silently.

Nobuna raised a loudspeaker type of paper container and started doing a live commentary.

"Everyone, I am the only daughter of the Uiroumochi house of Owari, Kichi, here to bring everyone of you the commentary of this showdown! As for the analysis, it will be the one beside me, boss of Naya, Imai Sougyu!"

"Cuisines are something that once you put hard work in, they will become tasty. Everyone, I am Imai Sougyu."

"There is such a thing called 'commentary' in this era...." Yoshiharu can't seem to understand.

"The theme of the showdown is.... Takoyaki! The duration is 1 hour! And the result of this showdown will be used to decide on Sakai's new representative, this is really exciting! Showdown.... START!"

"Ohh. Short and sweet. The commentary is good."

"And, her voice is clear too."

"What an adorable child."

"How I wish she can come and be the poster girl for our shop."

Clap

The Kaigo all clapped for Nobuna.

"Thank you, Thank you."

With a seemingly overjoyed face, Nobuna smiled at everyone.

"Damn, forcing other people into such a position, yet enjoying herself like this. Inhumane!"

"Er, Yoshiharu-san. Our pan hasn't been preheated!"

"Hanbei-chan, what is preheating?"

"Before we start, we must first warm up the pan.... Mitsuhide's side has already finished!"

"Is that so. Damn, we are lagging behind. There isn't much time!"

"Anyway, light up the fire first... *pant*pant*"

"Eh, the wood is all wet. I can't light it up!"

"Leave it to me!"

Goemon threw a bomb at the stove hurriedly.

Boom!!!!

The bomb caused a big explosion.

In a blink of an eye, Yoshiharu's tent became dust.

Hanbei and the rest were all buried under the ashes.

"Goemon! What are you trying to do by destroying the tent!?"

"Nya~. Seems like I didn't control the firepower well, what a failure."

"*Cough* No, it hasn't ended! The pan is still ok!"

"Ohh, the monkey team seem to have some issues with themselves! They have self destructed! Seems like their relationship will suffer a big scar from now on!"

"Sagara-sama's side seem to be wasting their time. Though they seem very strong in the battlefield, but.... If this goes on, can they make a Takoyaki out?"

Nobuna was so high that she no longer cared anything about her sentence structure while she stood up and commentated excitedly.

Looking at the complete mess at Sagara's side, Mitsuhide seemed to be proceeding smoothly while she commanded Inuchiyo along.

"The preheating is done. It's finally time to put the high quality ingredients in! Oi, assistant, hurry up!"

".....Ne. Inuchiyo isn't an assistant or something."

"Hurry up! First is this, due to Saitou Dousan-sama having sold this and becoming famous, the Perilla Seed oil directly from Ooyamasaki."

Cuisine isn't just about letting people enjoy the taste, they must enjoy the process too!

Having researched the interest of the Sakai people, Mitsuhide took out a bronze coin, and poured the oil through it without any of the oil touching the coin.

The Kaigo were delighted in an instant.

"Ohh, this is certainly fascinating! This is the famed skill of the Viper, Dousan's pouring oil through coin trick! It seems like Dousan used this trick to gain fame in Kyoto when he was young!"

"Ohhh. Who would have thought that Dousan-sama's aide is someone extraordinary too."

"Martial skills, tea ceremonial skills and even the skills of a oil selling merchant are all top-notch, as expected of a multi-talented girl! Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide, you are now far ahead of that pathetic Saru who is under the ashes of his tent."

Ahh. I've been praised. Nobuna-sama praised me.

Mitsuhide who was getting more and more smug said to Inuchiyo who was in a daze.

"Oi Assistant, hurry and spread the flour onto the pan! Get your ass on it!"

"....Got it."

Mitsuhide, who was totally immersing herself in the showdown, had no mood to care about what kind of expression Inuchiyo had now.

But the usually emotionless Inuchiyo does have her merits.

"As for the flour, I used the tasty and thick flavored matt! And, I've put in soup that was brewed from seaweed and skipjack tuna."

"Using soup in Takoyaki.....? So there's this trick!? She has really researched the taste of the Kansai people!" The Kaio had all nodded their approval.

"As for the secret recipe of this Takoyaki, the eggs are all from Kyoto's Juuzou's chickens, with a little sprinkle of salt on them!"

"Finally, just from their names, we can imagine how the ingredients look like.....!! Now we can finally be at ease!!" The Kaigo's moods are now fully excited.

"Continuing on, the main ingredient is from Akashi, fresh calamari being cut into cubes and put into the Takoyaki! And then, using the highest quality tempura crisps with fresh red ginger as supplements! Finally, the ultimate ingredient from Kyoto, the Kyuujou onions! All of them were put into the Takoyaki!"

Fabulous...! This is better than Naya's Takoyaki, the best Takoyaki.....!

Looks like the victor's been decided!

"Hurry and chop up the calamari! If we don't, the Takoyaki is going to be burnt!"

".....harder than imagined, much harder.... gonna be attacked by the calamari."

"Hurry up!"

"What is there to be scared of, it's not like it will eat you" Looking at Inuchiyo, who just can't lower her knife in her hand, Juubei tore the calamari that was on Inuchiyo's face, flung it onto the board and with just two or three precise swipes of the knife lacking hesitation, all the calamari cubes were thrown onto the Takoyaki.

"Ohh, this is a battle with the calamari! And while she is struggling with it, she can throw the Takoyaki precisely onto the Takoyaki! What an eye opener!"

"To think that she used agedama and red ginger for Takoyaki, I'm taken aback too. I see..... There is such a way to do it."

"To use the tenkatsu crisps from namban, we can give high marks for it!"

"What an alluring smell.....!"

"How I wanna eat it now!"

"I'm buying it! Akechi's Takoyaki, I'm buying it!"

Within the Kaigo, more than half were cheering and drooling while looking at Mitsuhide's Takoyaki. Yoshiharu was in a pinch!

After finally pitching the tent that collapsed with much difficulty, his stove had just been lit.

"Damn.... to have used all the expensive ingredients. That fellow has no considerations for budgeting."

"Yoshiharu-san, what ingredients we have are just cheap stuff bought from somewhere nearby."

"Nyaa. Ninjas are used to cheap food... It's difficult to make something tasty(tasty)."

"Anyway, we can't just stand here and surrender! Hurry up and get ready!"

"The pre-heating isn't finished, Yoshiharu-san. The Takoyaki will get burnt."

"If that's the case, just put oil in it!"

"What a messed up method. But, more oil will fill the stomach~nya."

Goemon poured oil onto the pan.

The little dents on the pan were filled with a layer of oil in an instant.

"That can't be.... Saru's side's takoyaki had too much oil in it. Won't that make the Takoyaki horrible?"

"Yeah."

To make things worse, Yoshiharu's side had no experience in controlling the temperature at all.

Because of the high temperature, all the Takoyaki were hardened in an instant.

"Damn! I haven't even put the calamari in! Turn it, hurry and turn it over!"

"Uwahh. The eyeleteer is scary.... Uhhh."

"Hanbei-chan, it's dangerous here. Stay at the side and watch! Goemon, you start turning from the right. I will start from the left!"

"Roger!"

"Hyaaaaaaa!"

"Uwahhhhh!"

"Ohhh, this...! Saru and the chibi ninja started to turn the takoyakis over! But no matter what, it's too late, the takoyakis have become too hard!"

"Uhh. Even if we start from the beginning again, we don't have enough time."

Even the normally calm Imai Sougyu's expression was becoming uglier and uglier.

"Ahhh. What ridiculous skills, he has poked the Takoyaki into a mess."

"No, it has hardened up already!"

"It is now too burnt, without a doubt, it's gonna be hard."

"With this, the unique soft and slippery feel of the takoyaki is gone."

The Kaigo criticized Yoshiharu's bad cooking skills all the way.

"It is too hard now, Sagara-shi! It's totally burnt~nya!"

"Wh... What can I do! Why don't I just pour water in it now....."

"Uwahn. If you do that, our failure in cooking will be revealed and will be marked down heavily." Hanbei cried while stopping Yoshiharu.

"Is...Is...Is...Is there no other way, Yoshiharu-san!?"

"Ahhh. Looks like your knowledge of the future is useless in cooking, Sagara-shi."

Knowledge of the future.....

The totally hopeless Yoshiharu's mind suddenly flashed through an idea.

About Takoyaki, we would think of the smooth takoyaki from Osaka, but.....

Yes.

During my era, there is another popular flavor of takoyaki around!

".....Quick, more oil! Put in more oil!"

"More oil?"

"Yoshiharu-san. The oil in there is plenty enough."

"It's ok! With how the takoyaki are now, I have no other choice. Let's just make 'Fried Takoyaki'! Anyway, this is the only way out!"

Fried Takoyaki!?

Hanbei and Goemon, even the Kaigo all tilted their heads in puzzlement.

"F.r.i.e.d.t.a.k.o.y.a.k.i! Saru who has been forced into a corner has once again uttered the mysterious monkey language! Just what kind of monkey cuisine will this fried takoyaki be!?"

"Such a strange food, is it edible?"

"Hmph. he's just boasting." Mitsuhide seems to be full of confidence.

Towards Yoshiharu's actions, Mitsuhide was not disturbed in the least while she used the eyeleteer in her hands and skillfully flipped the takoyakis.

"....Seems interesting. Inuchiyo wants to help too."

"No! This job requires excellent skills! Just me, Juubei is enough."

".....Uhh. Just one, lemme try."

"Though it's certain that I, Juubei, have won this culinary showdown, but there might be accidents! There is this saying, 'Even monkeys fall from the tree', so no way, NOOOO WAY!"

".....Uhhhh....."

Inuchiyo's face was filled with disappointment.

"Ok! Now that it's this burnt, it should be done soon! The quantity of the oil is nice too!"

Yoshiharu's mysterious fried takoyaki seems to be completed first.

The Kaigo were muttering to each other, "Is that edible...." with worried faces.

The exterior of the takoyaki looks hard.

It's hard to poke in even with forks.

No matter how people sees it, it seems over burnt.

"Those other takoyakis on the pan seem to be the same." "This can't do. How can we sell this?" All of them were muttering to each other.

Then, after Yoshiharu sprayed huge amounts of sauce on top of the takoyakis, he brought out his ultimate secret weapon.....

"Yo...Yoshiharu-san. What is that white fluid? It's white... and sticky... Thick and goeey, and there is this weird odor.... *Sniff*"

"Hanbei-chan, Hanbei-chan. Don't make people think of wrong things! This is the mayonnaise that I've spent the whole night making."

"Ma...Yo...Nee...ise?"

"It's a sauce made from egg yolks, oil and vinegar, and it's easy to make. As long as I spray this on top of the fried takoyaki, it will definitely be delicious!"

"Erm... more oil? Isn't that too over?".....Goemon stared at Yoshiharu with suspicious eyes.

"If I eat such oily food, I... I will definitely fatten up. You should know, the pody(body) of a linja(ninja) must be right(light) as a father(feather).

"Ok ok. Come, everybody of the Kaigo! Please try out the taste of this takoyaki!"

Yoshiharu put down a plate of mayonnaise smeared fried takoyaki in front of the Kaigo.

"Cuisine isn't about the appearance or the quality of the ingredients! The taste! That's all that matters!"

".....Don't tell me even I have to eat? No.... What is this, so black and hard.... And there is this thick white fluid on top of them...."

"Missy, just try it out first."

Other than Mitsuhide, who was busy with the final preparations, all present revealed a look of unwillingness, but they all put the fried takoyaki smeared with mayonnaise into their mouths.

.....

.....

A short silence.

"Huh?! Don't tell me this flavor isn't compatible with the sengoku era people?! Is the mayonnaise too sour?! Is the fried takoyaki too hard?! Ahhh, with this, I will have to go to Gifu and be a cook.....!" Yoshiharu cried "It's all over!" while collapsing on the floor in despair.

The first to open his mouth, was Imai Sougyu.

".....Sagara.....!"

Sougyu's eyes were full of warm tears which flowed down to his face.

"What..... Just what kind of food..... did you give us.....!?"

The Imai Sougyu, who is always calm and collected, was crying!

It could be seen that his fury was immeasurable.

"Uwahhh! Oji-san, are you really angry? You are crying tears of regret now? Sorry, it's all my fault! I had not considered the fact that the result will affected the representative position.....!!"

In an instant, Yoshiharu was kneeling in front of him.

"No! It's too delicious! Because it's so delicious, I can't help but shed tears."

"Eh?"

At this time, all the people who had finish tasting were emitting voices of gratitude.

"Really, it's too good!"

"Though it's a totally different cuisine compared to the takoyaki, but this taste can't be compared with anything else!"

"The exterior is crispy while the interior is still hot!"

"*Sobsob* Though it's oily.... but it's really good!"

"Hot...Hot...Hot...Hot. I'm not good with hot food, Sagara-shi! But, this is just too dasty(tasty)!"

".....Inuchiyo want seconds. *Chew*"

"Uhh. This is the real combination of the namban styled tempura with takoyaki. Though it does not look to be much, but this is really good."

Even Tsuda Soukyu finished all of Yoshiharu's fried takoyaki.

"To have fried the takoyaki, this is an excellent choice. Sagara-sama might just be a genius in culinary."

"Not at all. Actually, Fried takoyaki wasn't invented by me.... So it's really not....."

Even Imai Sougyu chipped in.

"Though this cuisine has the name of takoyaki, but it's totally different from what I had expected. With this, I am completely willing to give up the rights of the takoyaki. As expected of someone from the future."

Sougyu did not spare any of his compliments on him.

"Ehhhhhhhhh" Towards this sudden turn of events, Mitsuhide's jaw dropped from shock.

"F...F...Fo...For cases like this, i....i...is...isn't it the loss of the one who brought the cuisine out first!? I...I...I...I don't believe it!"

The thing that she just couldn't take was....

"It's really nice. Saru, give me another!"

"Oh. Be careful not to overeat!"

"Really. It's so hot, how do you expect me to eat it. Blow it for me quickly!"

"Again? There's no helping you."

"Ah~uhh."

Nobuna in her ordinary girl attire was having a unbelievably bright smile while being close to Yoshiharu.

".....All that is left is the sauce."

Inuchiyo said after running back to Mitsuhide's side.

"Th...Th...Thi...Things like the sauce are not needed! Right now, we must think of an ultimate supplement to win that ridiculous mayonnaise."

Mitsuhide who was overwhelmed with jealousy was burning with flames of anger.

".....is there such a thing.....?"

"Of course!! As long as I use this, Nobuna-sama will definitely love it!"

Bham~~!

Juubei Mitsuhide's brain had totally overheated!

To think that the..... the strongest takoyaki that does not care about budget is about to be done....

"Come. Everyone hurry and give this a taste!"

"Th....This is....."

"What..... Just what kind of food..... did you give us.....!?"

.....On the top of the takoyaki, there was a thick layer of.....

This thick sauce-like thingy was none other than the Miwa's Hatcho miso..... Such a takoyaki was placed in front of the Kaigo.

"This miso has matured the most even in Hatcho miso! I asked Matsudaira Motoyasu for it! Quick, don't be polite and eat it."

.....

"Hmph. You guys are in a loss of words, huh? Don't be polite, come and eat it while it's hot."

It can't be said.....

In front of Mitsuhide whose face is full of 'Arrogance', "How is it? You admit defeat?", a thing like "Is this stuff fit to be eaten by humans?" can't be said by all of them.

Everyone poked the miso takoyaki with trembling fingers and put it in their mouth.

"Uhhh. It's not edible.... Er... NOT...."

".....So bitter."

"The takoyaki with the miso.... the taste doesn't mix well. *Sob**"

"Th...The nutrients are still good actually."

Even those who came from Mino or Owari who had always immersed themselves with miso, their expressions are all weird.

"Only Katsuie will like such a thing...." Yoshiharu said.

The Kaigo who are used to good cuisines had all not finished it obviously.

The special matured hatcho miso was 3 times more bitter than normal.

Not counting Mitsuhide who was used to Hatcho miso, these Sakai people who had totally no experience with it can never accept such a flavor.

"Wh....What the hell is....."

"What did.... you give us...."

"No more... My tongue... I can't feel my tongue....."

Tsuda Soukyu, who had bet his representative position on Mitsuhide, silently put down the bamboo pick in his hand and said.

"This miso is indeed of high quality. The takoyaki is truly well made too. As a cuisine, it is far more complete than Sagara's. But, to totally not consider the compatibility of the ingredients and to waste so many high quality ingredients so as to entertain your missy, your recklessness has represented itself with this cuisine you have made."

Imai Sougyu had cast an opposing vote mercilessly.

"Ehhhhhhhhh.... N.... N.... No.....?! How.... Why.....!?" Mitsuhide slumped to the floor.

"I...I will be banished to be a cook.... *SobSob**"

What I can do now is prepare myself for failure.

"Tsuda-dono, I'm really sorry for this! Seems like Sakai's representative will be Imai Sougyu-dono....."

"No. The results will always be uncertain until the end."

Just like that.....

After a short rest, the results of the Kaigo's voting were out.

Mitsuhide, with a big gap of votes had....

Won.

"Yayyyyyyyyyy!"

"Congratulations. With this, I will be the representative of Kaigo."

"As expected, the hatcho miso is the best ingredient!" Mitsuhide started dancing happily, while Tsuda Soukyu sipped his tea quietly at the side.

As for Inuchiyo and the rest, they were all shouting "...not counted!"

"That's cheating!" "It must be Tsuda Sougyu bribing all of the Kaigo" But Mitsuhide who had not noticed Tsuda Soukyu's backhand tactics was saying. "Hmph. You still don't recognise your defeat. That's too ugly." and totally didn't notice the atmosphere while being arrogant.

"This is ridiculous. I'm going back to Kyoto!"

"Me too. Because of such a cheating showdown, must Yoshiharu-san be banished to become a cook?"

".....angry."

Goemon, Hanbei and Inuchiyo, these 3 lolis started the journey back to Kyoto angrily.

"Boss of Naya, this is but one way to win. Looks like from the results, I have won. With this, it's enough."

"To buy so many votes, you must have spent lots of money, Boss of Tennoujiya."

"I had wanted to use this when we were in an even match. Due to the hatcho miso, I have suffered a big loss. Well, it's okay if I don't put miso in it when I'm selling it. But boss of Naya, you must have noticed the fact that I'm buying votes. Why did you ignore it?"

"No matter the result, I had willingly given up the rights of the takoyaki. But the "Fried takoyaki" of Sagara-san that you guys didn't buy, it will be mine then. I don't think there's any objection, right?"

Tsuda Soukyu was at a loss of words. If he objected, Imai Sougyu will definitely doubt the voting. As an exchange for the takoyaki rights that Imai Sougyu gave up, he can only give up on the fried takoyaki.

"I see.... Compared to fame, you care more about benefits. To even betray Sagara-dono, who is so close to you.... how cunning...."

"Yes. A simple representative of the Kaigo, once missy's power becomes even greater, I can have it under my palm easily."

"Is that so? The officials of Kyoto have all rated Oda Nobuna-sama poorly. Please be careful that you and Oda-sama don't end up losing everything in the end."

These two rivals, Tsuda Soukyu and Imai Sougyu exchanged glances at each other while using words to test each other out.

But, the result of the culinary showdown ended with Mitsuhide winning.

As for Tsuda Sougyu, he had the seat of the representative of Sakai's Kaigo all to himself.



"I won this showdown, Senpai." Mitsuhide said smugly.

"Bu...But it's weird!"

"What's weird about it?"

"Damn!! To snatch my victory like this! Hurry and say your apologies to Imai-jii-san!"

"Hmph. Even if the voting result wasn't fair, that is Tsuda Soukyu's fault and I had nothing to do with it. The world is cruel, Sagara-senpai."

At Imai Sougyu's residence.

Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were quarreling non-stop in front of Nobuna and Imai Sougyu.

Though Yoshiharu couldn't accept the fact no matter what, but Mitsuhide was insisting on her stand of "It's none of my business whether the result was fair or not."

"You are unexpectedly whiny..... You like to stick to Nobuna and stalk her so much?"

Yoshiharu was starting to feel troubled as he started mumbling, "Of co....."

But, Mitsuhide sat in seiza position facing Yoshiharu and said,

"Though my Akechi clan has fallen like this, but it's a fact that in me flows the blood of the Kiyokawa Himiko. Even the first shogun is part of the Kiyokawa clan. I'm the nobility among nobility."

"I know all about you and your nobility! And such a thing is obvious from your forehead!"

"Why is it about my forehead!?" Mitsuhide pursed her lips unhappily.

"And I, Juubei Mitsuhide, am the renowned genius of Mino, though my father died a long time ago from battles. It's all due to my mother supporting this broken home. Because she was afraid that I would lose my chance of getting an education, my mother even sacrificed her sleeping hours for another job to support me through studies. My mother has had a weak constitution, and her body had finally succumbed. It's because of her determination to see me, Juubei Mitsuhide, succeed in life and restore the Akechi clan that she forced herself so hard and never gave up on me!"

"....."

Mitsuhide's expression was stern, while tears were beginning to fill the corners of her eyes. It does not look like she was lying.

"Looks like I have to listen seriously....." Yoshiharu straighten his posture and listen attentively.

"I, Juubei, under my mother's encouragement and Saitou Dousan-dono's flair for choosing talents, became an aide and received elite training. Compared to the other warriors, I'm better than them no matter if it's wits or resolve. What is regrettable is the strong Owari does not have any warriors who truly understand Nobuna-sama's dreams. The dream of Tenka Fubu and conquering the world, which was inherited from Dousan-dono, the one who really understands and will contribute everything to Nobuna-sama's dream, is just me, Juubei!"

"Now that she mentioned it, during the period at the Manasori Temple, this fellow seemed really moved by Nobuna's dream....." Yoshiharu couldn't help but recall.

"During the period when Dousan-sama was banished from Mino, I did not participate in the last battle, but the orders I receive from Dousan-sama were to "Go to Kyoto, Sakai, and increase my knowledge. In the days to come, you must help my daughter, Nobuna." So as to say, Dousan-sama has always had high hopes of me. That's why I brought my elderly and sickly mother with me and began my journey as a ronin. To establish connections with the officials, I had to have large amounts of money. Sometimes I had to endure humiliation and do jobs like being a bodyguard to earn the money needed during the journey. In the end, after much difficulty, I had finally built my own relationship web, and my knowing of Tsuda Soukyu starts during that time too.

"But, just when I was busy working in Kyoto, someone claiming that he came from the future silently crept near Nobuna-sama.

"Originally, I did not believe this guy who claimed he came from the future. And, as an advisor, this guy has ulterior motives towards Nobuna-sama..... What a despicable and arrogant fellow. So, even if I cheat to protect Nobuna-sama, I must definitely chase this fellow away from her!"

"I don't have any ulterior motives!" Yoshiharu retorted back reflexively.

"I really don't know about Juubei-chan's motivation and her filial actions, but I'm really not a bad person. It's a misunderstanding!"

"What misunderstanding is there!? Originally, I'm the one who should receive all the love and affection from Nobuna-sama, but you...you...you... No, just because of Sagara-senpai's "I'm here from the future", everything has been snatched away from me!"

"What choice do I have?! It's a fact that I'm from the future!"

"Ya, right..... Lies like yours will never get past my intelligence. Show me proof."

"Proof.... Other than my school uniform, I have nothing else, my phone is off due to no battery too."

"See.... As expected, Sagara-senpai is a liar and cheater."

At this moment, Nobuna, who had been sitting quietly at the side, said.

"I know of the resolve that Juubei had to restore the Akechi clan long ago. But the problem now, is about banishing to the kitchen."

While Nobuna was saying that, she was playing around with her hair absent-mindedly.

"All it takes is a slash, come!" Yoshiharu had strengthen his resolve.

"It's a showdown. Don't tell me you expect me to let you off just by cutting off your head?"

.....And she seems to be in a very nasty mood.

"Eh....But....."

At this moment, Imai Sougyu said, "Missy. I had known about Tsuda Soukyu buying votes. It's because I wanted the fried takoyaki that I stayed silent about it. But in actual fact, the result of the showdown is that Sagara-san won. I think you should be lenient with your verdict."

But Nobuna snorted while mumbled, "Even if that's the case, a promise is a promise."

"Ahhh, so I had been betrayed by Imai-jii-san!?" Yoshiharu who had just realized this fact hugged his head in despair.

"It's too cruel... such a thing like the world, is really too cruel... who would have thought....."

In actual fact, the one Nobuna wanted to scold was Juubei, but since Juubei herself did not know anything about the buying of votes, she couldn't just act accordingly. As for why Imai Sougyu wanted to buy the cuisine, she had known long ago that it's because he wanted to invest in her.

But... the thing that pissed her off the most now, was the fact that Yoshiharu was going to be banished away.

No, to be exact, she was pissed at herself for being unable to just let the whole thing go.

"Nobuna-sama. I won this showdown! Hurry up and give the fair verdict!"

Mitsuhide said with the purest smile.

She had not noticed the atmosphere at all.

Imai Sougyu who had planned to say "Let's forget about the punishment" and end this peacefully opened his eyes in disbelief while muttering, "Oi, what are you saying!?"

"You...You have a point...."

"Hurry, Nobuna-sama. Please say, "Damn Saru, from now on go to Gifu castle and take care of the kitchen!"

".....Uhhh..... Bu... But, though you win in terms of the votes, but the fact still remains that Saru's fried takoyaki is more popular. How about just calling it a draw....."

"But, the one who won the showdown is M.E!"

Nobuna's eyes blurred and she started to stutter.

All that was left is the final strike!

At the corner of Mitsuhide's eyes, tears start forming and she bit her finger with a face of anguish. This face of hers was obviously acting.

"Ho...How can that be.... Nobuna-sama, don't tell me.... you like Sagara-senpai? From my view, you seem to be siding with senpai."

Bham.

Nobuna's small face was suddenly flushed with a sudden red.

"Im...Impossible! Th...Th...Th...This fellow is just a monkey! There is such a big gap between my status and his! To like him or something.... Impossible.....!"

"That's right! So, please give a fair verdict."

"Uhhh, Uhhh, Uhhh."

Even in this situation, Nobuna was unable to say the words, "Damn Saru, go to the kitchen!"

"If I knew this would happened, I should not have said such a thing earlier on....." Though her heart was full of regret, but it's already too late.

Nobuna seemed to be asking for help while she looked at the direction where Yoshiharu was sitting, but.....

Yoshiharu had long disappeared.

"Eh, where is Saru?"

"Missy. Sagara-san left these words, "The culinary showdown is a form of battle. Since I've lost, I will accept defeat. The one who won is Juubei." and left towards Mino by himself."

Imai Sougyu answered.

"Ehhhhh? Wait a minute. I didn't said anything.....!"

"Hmph. Though it's a showdown, but I've done a very rude thing to Imai-sama. All thanks to me Juubei, you must have done something to the money right? As for the interest, how about 10% for every 10 days?"

For the poor Juubei Mitsuhide, she seem very calculative in terms of money.

"Nobuna-sama. That irritating gorilla....no, Sagara-senpai is no longer around now, and Kyoto is now safe. Let the two of us tour around Sakai and rest awhile. From now on, I, Juubei Mitsuhide, will always stay by your side."

".....Shut up, idiot! You damn kumquat! Why are you so happy, can't you see the atmosphere!?"

Nobuna had finally exploded.

Though she had always endured in front of Mitsuhide and due to her own standing, but, it had reached the stage when she couldn't endure it any longer.

".....Eh....No...Nobuna-sama?"

"I'm going after Saru! I should be able to catch up to him!"

"Ehhh? Please wait, it's too dangerous!"

"Juubei! If you really want to defeat Saru, do it fair and square! Sougyu, I'm taking your horse!"

Nobuna said while shaking off Imai Sougyu who had tried to stop her. In an instant, she was on the horse and was out of the residence and chasing after Yoshiharu who had disappeared from sight.

".....To think Nobuna-sama would.... Nobuna sama....."

Because of the stern scolding from Nobuna, Mitsuhide stood in the room in a daze, unable to move at all.

She had won unfairly, yet she did not think of others.

Once Mitsuhide was fixated on something, she would not let it out of her sight while throwing everything else to a corner.

Towards this habit of hers, Dousan had cautioned her many times. "But, this habit of yours is actually your strong point too. There will be a day when you will do something unheard of." Though she had been praised like this, she had never worried about it.

"Well, come and drink some tea."

Imai Sougyu who had lost sight of Nobuna returned to the room and said consolingly. Mitsuhide apologized to Sougyu while wiping the tears from her eyes.

".....Really, I'm so sorry."

"Towards Sagara-san, you had really done too much. And... other than missy, you had offended Maeda-dono and her friends. With this, Akechi-sama will be isolated in the Oda clan. You should have retreated and accepted the draw, that would have been the best way."

".....But, I shouldn't be merciful in front of my opposition."

"For missy, her advisors are like her own family members. Compared to the Mino three who had their own thinking, there is a fundamental difference. And, this is where missy is strongest."

".....I, Mitsuhide, don't understand that at all. Family is family. My family member is only my mother. Advisors and family members are different. They are just opponents who we fight for fame and power....."

"It's not like that at all." Sougyu's normally calm expression seem to be a bit agitated while he explained.

"I had known Nobuhide-sama for more than 10 years. Thinking back, missy had always grown up under the lack of family love. Nobuhide can be said to be her only family, but due to him being busy with wars, he had no time to care for missy. And Nobuhide passed away early, and that namban priest that missy treats as her own brother died soon after. Her only brother is trying to take away her position as the head of the clan."

"Nobuna-sama should have her mother too. As long as her mother is around, even if she had lost her father, it should be endurable."

"....Missy... had never receive any affection from her. And she was despised deeply by her own mother. The reason why missy had such a temper is also due to her not getting any motherly love....."

"How can that be. That genius.... Nobuna-sama actually.....!?"

"For the ordinary people in the world, being extremely smart can make people think you are actually a fool. This does not exclude your own mother."

"But... My mother....."

"Akechi-sama's mother is smart too. After looking at Akechi-sama's pure look, full of confidence, one will understand that you had receive lots of your mother's affection. Though you gals were both geniuses, but the road that missy walks is much rougher."

So that's it.

Mitsuhide finally remembered.

At nambanji, Frois had once talked about Nobuna's past that she knew from Yoshiharu.

Either she acts like an obedient girl for her mother's affection or she fulfills her dream of Tenka Fubu even if she was being laughed at as a fool. Nobuna weighed both choices and chose..... to abandon the motherly love that she should have.....

".....So that is actually true..... But, Nobuna-sama had never revealed any form of sadness in front of her advisors.... She was always cheerful and energetic....."

"After the victory at Okehazama, Nobuna-sama had once happily reported to her mother, but all she got was, "To come to your own mother with an attire full of blood and filth, is that what a princess of the Oda-clan should do?" and was chased away. This is but the rumors being passed around by the common folk though." Sougyu said with a bit of a pained expression.

"So, towards missy, the existence of family members isn't important. Her real family are the advisors at her side. The one thing she cannot endure is the sight of her advisors pulling politics and harming each other. It must have made her recall the unhappy memories of her brother and her fighting for the position of the head of the clan. So, she is not being unreasonable for flaring up like that."

"I'm going back to Kyoto," Mitsuhide said with her head down.

The warm tears in her eyes were dropping one by one onto the back of her hands.

"Aren't you going after missy?"

".....That is the mission for that gorilla. I am... hated by Nobuna-sama....."

"Akechi-sama has just joined Oda-clan, there is much that you didn't know. You must get along with the other people from now on."

But because of her guilt, Mitsuhide could not raise her head.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

Note from Translator: This is a rough translation from the chinese raws we have. It is still under work and there will be lots of edits in the near future as I care more about bringing to readers the story rather than the correct use of vocab and grammar. If any readers have inputs and want to edit, please do so.

~Tarmade~

Chapter 5 : Defender of Kyoto, Akechi Mitsuhide

Nobuna rode off alone from Sakai at a high speed to catch up with Yoshiharu.

But, there was no sight of Yoshiharu at all along the way towards the capital.

"Don't tell me he has returned to Mino....."

Passing by Kyoto and venturing into Omi's territory, Nobuna used her calabash for drinking while riding along the Lake Biwa.

During the trip, due to the sun having already fallen, she stayed over at one of the commoner's houses.

Mitsuhide who knew the historic culture and had a very good upbringing and Yoshiharu who had come from the future, if both of them didn't cooperate with each other, there would be no meaning at all. And, in terms of personality, these two should be able to help each other too. Though Mitsuhide is serious, but she is easily distracted by the work in front of her and will be blinded to her surroundings. Yoshiharu, who is a lecher by nature and is always playing around, he often looks at things from a different angle, and thus discovering problems and solutions that others can not find.

But compared to this, if Yoshiharu can't accomplish more, things would be even more worrying for Nobuna.

I must let him accomplish more feats, and finally promote him to the position of a chief advisor in the Oda clan.

TL Note: The chinese raws refer the position as elder, but it does not fit with Yoshiharu's young age so I chose chief advisor.

Then, let him become the master of a province.

After finally starting the final stages of Tenka Fubu, I must give him all the commanding authority of the troops and let him become the biggest contributor of the Oda-clan to unify the country.....

Then, I must let the officials give Yoshiharu a position that no one else can match, let his status rise far above what normal people can reach..... If that's not enough, if that can't change this country, by then, I should just build a large boat and leave this country with him and tour the world.

To the other side of the world

Leaving the small Japan and onto the wide world named 'Earth'

With this....

In this country, definitely, there won't be any voice of objection.

Towards Yoshiharu and my.....

.....

".....Wait. What the hell am I thinking about? Am I sick or something?"

Nobuna shook off these thoughts while riding on along the streets.

It's lucky that because of the rush, though her attire was still that of a brat, Kichi, there was no one to notice this girl... blushing yet mumbling "Why must I be so worried about that Saru!?" in anguish, was actually Oda-clan's daimyo, Oda Nobuna.

But.

Only one of them had seen through the identity of Nobuna. Right now, he was sitting quietly in ambush at a side of a mountain.

This man was none other than the head of the mercenaries who had scared Frois while trespassing the nambanji.

An assassin that was of a monk's attire, with his shoulder carrying a Tanegashima.

This man's name, was Sugitani Zenjubou.

This Sugitani Zenjubou was currently hiding in one of the torn down houses, waiting for Nobuna's arrival.

At the corner of the house, Yoshiharu lay on the floor with his whole body tied by with ropes like a dumpling.

"Damn, you are the one who did those things at the nambanji right? Who are you?"

Yoshiharu's face is heavily bruised, it must be due to the violent struggle that he had with Sugitani Zenjubou when he was capturing him, and was taught a lesson.

"Since you won't be living much longer, i don't see the need to hide it. I am Sugitani Zenjubou, one of the kouga ninja."

"Nin...Ninja?"

"Though a ninja, but the weapon I'm proficient at is the Tanegashima."

While wiping off the oil from his Tanegashima in his hands, Zenjubou said.

"Kouga ninjas do not care about anything but money. Right now, the mission given to me by someone is to kill Oda Nobuna. But it's hard to act in Sakai as expected, so I lay an ambush here to kill her.

"Who is that "someone"?"

"Who knows?"

Zenjubou emitted a sinister laughter from below his bamboo hat.

"Even if they don't fight it out, as long as the enemy general is dead, it means victory to us."

"Stop. Terrorist attacks will never change the course of history!"

"Temples will not change the course of history.... maybe. But if one can go to heaven by just burning incenses and praying to god, humans won't have to go through such a hard time." Zenjubou said.

TL Note: Temples and terrorist attacks sound the same.

"But why are you waiting in Omi? Nobuna should have headed to the capital."

"According to the information forced out from a servant in the Imai clan, she should be heading towards Mino."

"Huh? Not heading to the capital but towards Mino? What is that. Don't tell me Takeda Shingen had started to come to the capital?"

"No, Shingen had no such movements. That princess seems to be chasing after you, Saru."

"Me?"

"Hehe. Such a rare disguised trip. Maybe she wants to show affection towards you?"

"You bastard!" Yoshiharu was so angry that he aimed a kick at Zenjubou, but due to the fact that the ropes are too tightly tied, he couldn't move an inch.

"To use the Saru as bait and lure Nobuna out. After looking at the state you are in, that princess will definitely panic and rush over here. Once then, all I need is a bang!"

"What good does it do you for you to make such a stupid move? What deep hatred do you have against Nobuna.....!"

"Nothing whatsoever."

"Is it about money? If it is, I can give you 3 times the amount that your boss promised you! Stop now!!!"

"Hmph. My wish is to let my gun skills be known throughout the world. If I kill that famous Oda Nobuna, the name of Sugitani Zenjubou will definitely spread across the kougas, even the ninjas across the Japan. With that, everyone will know, the target that I Zenjubou aim will never miss."

"What the hell.....! With just such a crap reason, you want to mess this country up?"

"Funny. This country has already been messed up. And, if the country is unified now, towards someone like me, I will be troubled. Towards this sengoku era that I can just kill and rob as I wish, this is the best place ever. Hahahahaha!"

A pure assassin.

A man who looks at the whole country suffering under the tides of war, yet he himself is enjoying, such a man like him.

No matter how skillful Yoshiharu is when persuading someone, to convince such a strange man, the possibility is low.

"The princess-sama who is chasing the monkey will soon be here. Look carefully, the enjoyable assassination show will soon be showing."

At the bushes on the side of the road, Zenjubou erected a pole.

Then, he dragged Yoshiharu who was tied like a dumpling out and fixed him onto the pole, he himself hid in the house.

Yoshiharu had totally and literally become "bait".

With the winding roads nearby and from the house, there are no objects blocking at all.

For someone planning an ambush with a Tanegashima, this is the best spot.

"Damn. With Goemon missing from my side, I can't win against this ninja, and I've totally fallen to his tricks! It's ok if it's just me that is dead, but why am I the bait that was used to assassinate Nobuna?"

"Why don't I just bite my tongue and commit suicide.....?" Though this idea flashed through his brain, but if he really did it, upon seeing his corpse, Nobuna will definitely rush over without thinking. No, after seeing his sorry state, she will definitely be more panicked and may just fall into his trap.

Though she is usually full of insults and not honest, but no matter how slow I am, I understand that at least.

Yoshiharu opened his mouth and shouted with all his strength.

"Nobuna, this is a trap! It's just a simple trap! Don't come over!!!!"

"Idiot Saru, you called your princess over yourself." Zenjubou who had raised his gun and quietly waiting for his pray smirked upon hearing Yoshiharu.

As if it has been rehearsed, over Yoshiharu's voice, a noise as if one is riding on a horse approaches!

The one on the horse is none other than the disguised Nobuna.

Damn!

I should not have shouted that loud!

This fellow.... must be shocked at my situation now, and not listening to a word that I'm saying!

"Saru! What the hell are you doing? Embarrassing yourself in such a place....."

"Uwahhhhhh! Don't come! Don't come Don't come Don't come Don't come!!!"

Nobuna rode her horse towards Yoshiharu's direction.

"Don't come you idiot! There's a ninja waiting to assassinate you....."

"Eh? What? Don't cook up a fuss, say something I understand!"

The distance between the both of them is narrowing, to the point where their nose almost met.

Suddenly, she smelled it.

Something is smoking.

And then.

There is the sound of Zenjubou pressing the trigger.

The Tanegashima release a spark, and a deafening gunshot rang out.

Currently in the capital.

"Can't find Nobuna-sama anywhere.... As expected, she went to Mino....."

Mitsuhide who walked back to the capital herself received a shocking message from Imai Sougyu at Sakai.

"Yamato's Matsunaga Danjo had revolted. To cut down Imagawa Yoshimoto's head, she is leading troops to the capital. Tsuda Soukyu and Danjo seem to have connections. He might be the one who told Danjo that the capital is empty and persuaded her to invade.

Not considering Tsuda Soukyu, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide has had more than enough experience with revolting, so the credibility of this news should not be doubted.

Besides, she is the one who had enough guts to strike at the Ashikaga shogun.

After hearing that the capital only has the new shogun candidate Imagawa Yoshimoto and a few guards, she lead her troops back to the capital.

"Tsuda Soukyu-dono might not be willing to hand the free city Sakai over to the Oda-clan, that's why he did such a thing. If Matsunaga Danjo really

becomes the master of Kyoto, then the position of Sakai from now on will be much more important. The independence of commerce in Sakai can be guarantee as well. That's why Tsuda-dono used the culinary showdown to snatch the position of representative....."

Things might be like this, but Tsuda Soukyu isn't a warrior but a merchant.

For a merchant, there are things they must protect as well, which give rise to the reason to battle.

So towards the action of Tsuda Soukyu, Mitsuhide does not have resent towards it.

"Hurry! To Kiyomizu temple!"

Mitsuhide gathered all her troops, but the amount didn't exceed 800.

The time when they are moving out is already deep in the night.

Mitsuhide just noticed, Maeda Inuchiyo, Takenaka Hanbei, Hachisuka Goemon the three of them had long since disappeared. After returning to Kyoto herself, she had not seem them at all.

Maybe, the three of them had moved out to chase after Yoshiharu.

But, to not even tell me about it.....?

"They might be angry at me for chasing away the gorilla using unfair techniques?"

From the looks of how angry the lolis were at the showdown, and the close relationship they have with Yoshiharu, the fact might be that. Since the one who quarreled the most with Yoshiharu normally is only Shibata Katsuie.

For missy, her advisors are like her own family members.

Imai Sougyu's words once again rang through Mitsuhide's mind.

The enemy's numbers have more than 10 thousand, and we only have 800.

Other than that, there is no fortress to protect at all, the only way is to use the temple to drag it out.

Even with her intelligence, she can't think of any way against such a difference in numbers.

"Well, Mitsuhide, I'm looking forward to your strength! Though the surroundings of the shrine are full of enemies, but with your intelligence and wit, such a task can be easily settled, right?"

In the midst of the numerous flags of the Matsunaga clan, hiding in the deep areas of the shrine, Imagawa Yoshimoto was singing elegantly with her usual attire while saying cheerfully. It is as if she does not know that they are in dire danger. Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide shut her eyes and made her resolve.

"Roger. Defender of Kyoto is me Akechi Mitsuhide. As long as there is one breath in me, I will definitely protect Yoshimoto-sama."

The last order that Nobuna gave Mitsuhide is to protect Kyoto.

To be abandoned by her own allies, is what she deserved.

But then, it's strangely fortunate that Nobuna-sama isn't in Kyoto.

Mitsuhide did not know, that right now, Nobuna who is in Omi is facing the despicable trap laid by Sugitani Zenjubou and is facing a dire situation herself.

As per Mitsuhide's estimates, Nobuna should be in Mino's territory.

So, during the time when Nobuna is bringing reinforcements from Mino back to Kyoto, she must protect Imagawa Yoshimoto at all cost.

The battle at Kiyomizu temple is simply to drag things out.

Let the foot soldiers use their tanegashima in their hands to shoot down the generals near Matsunaga, thus scaring the enemy.

Other than that, there is no other way.

But with this, during the wait for reinforcements, Mitsuhide's life will most likely be gone.

What is left over, are just apologies that will never be transmitted to Nobuna and Yoshiharu with her deep regret.

But even if that's the case, she had sworn never to cry again.

Raising the tanegashima that has accompanied her for many years, Mitsuhide rode out to the courtyard.

The chaos had started.

Defeat one more enemy, so as to gain more time.....

Mitsuhide has made her resolve to die in the midst of this chaos.

"Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is here!"

The gate in front of Mitsuhide has been broken down by the enemy troops.

The enemy is flooding in.

At the foremost, there is an elegant beauty filled with a charm not of this country.

"Hehe.... I'm the master of the Tamonzan castle from Yamato, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide. Please do take care of me from now on, but, looks like you are going to the other world soon."

Matsunaga Hisahide.

"This woman is.....!?" Juubei can't help but widen her eyes.

Yes.

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide is this person....

At her prime, she is not more than 30 years old, with her beauty exuding a mature atmosphere from head to toe.

Tanned skin, with deep features, one look and people will know that she isn't a Japanese.

Maybe, her parents might be from other countries.

At the same time, she had fresh short hair popular among the girls in this era.

A red attire was worn over her well endowed body, adding points to her extraordinary elegance.

This artisan look emits out an incomparable sexiness and allure.

The perfume on her body was spread over.

The bottom of the valley between her half-hidden breasts cannot be seen with just one eye.

As if it is a bottomless oceanic trench.

"As for my skills with the gun, I learned them from my master at Houzou shrine."

The sweet smile and a pair of glittering eyes like those of Youkihi.

TL Note: Youkihi, more widely known as Yang Guifei is the famous imperial consort of the Emperor of Tang. She is known to be one of the 4 famous beauties in ancient china.

With her whole body exuding a sense of maternity, she looks as gentle as the bodhisattva.

No matter how one sees this woman, they will never link it with the legendary villain.

Besides all that, Hisahide is an expert user of the Jumonji Yari.

TL Note: Jumonji Yari is a type of crossed shape spear.

At each side of the spear, there are sharp blades curved like a waning moon.

In the battle of spears with the foot soldiers, the main attacking pattern is to stab.

But during a one on one combat, a spear can only attack the opponent in a straight line, compared to the ever changing trajectories of a sword, there is a decisive disadvantage.

But, Yamato's Houzouin style of the Jumonji Yari is able to make use of the blades shaped like a waning moon to do slashes like a sword, and at the same time, not lose the characteristics of a spear.

Mitsuhide's expression changed.

""Houzouin..." Don't tell me, Danjo-dono is from Kofuku temple?"

"Yes. That's correct."

"As a religious follower of Buddhism, how can you destroy the Ashikaga shogunate and burn the great Buddha of Nara, and even now obstruct the dream of Oda-clan's Tenka Fubu? Is the Buddhism in your heart gone!?"

"What is gone is just humanity. Ever since I lost my master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi, I have been in a dream-like state while not knowing about anything I'm doing."

"Aren't you the one who killed Miyoshi Nagayoshi!?" Towards Mitsuhide's question, Hisahide answered with an alluring smile. "That's just rumors from ill wishers. In my heart, Nagayoshi-sama is like a child that I doted on. So after I lost him, my grief propelled me to burn the great Buddha."

"Everything that I've done is merely a test to see if Oda Nobuna-sama has the right to be my new master. When one is forced to a corner, they will then reveal what they truly are.... Your real abilities, I will witness it myself in a short while. Hehe."

"I have trust in Nobuna-sama, that's why I follow her. For her dream, I can even bet my life on it! A fellow like you who doesn't even know whether she is dreaming, there is no way you can kill me!"

"Hehe. There is no meaning to any further verbal conflict.... Come, let us start the killing. Let me be your guide and send you the world of chaos."

At the midst of the blood, fire and screams from the clash of the troops, Matsunaga Hisahide took a step with no change on her expression.... and another step... towards Mitsuhide.

A line of sweat flows down the white face of Mitsuhide.

The woman in front of her, there might be no one else above her in terms of her skills in the spear.

"Against the Houzouin style of the spear, tanegashima stands no chance. Let me use my sword against you then."

Mitsuhide threw away the tanegashima in her hand.

At such a narrow place, cannons or guns have no use in melee range.

When you are reloading, the Jumonji Yari will have pierced itself deep into your throat.

Mitsuhide pulled out the long sword on her waist.

The famed sword, Akechi Koshirae. The product of Monohoshi Zao's offspring.

TL Note: The chinese raws state that it is a disciple but since Monohoshi Zao is the famed sword of Sasaki Kojirou, disciple seems weird.

Hisahide licked her lips with her long tongue and takes a step forth again..... The distance between the two is getting shorter.

"So the sword is finally out of the scabbard.... Distinguished and beautiful princess. Before you begin the trip to the underworld, please report your name."

"I'm the descendant of Toki clan, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide. My swordsmanship master is....."

"Akechi, as bright as the light, overflowing with intelligence, what a good name. For you, there is no other more fitting names. But your skills with the sword, how will it fare?"

Hisahide laughed lightly, and Mitsuhide who listened to this rushed towards her with her sword lowered.

"Sword skill, master's Kashima Shinto style, not to be passed down."

"Ehh?!"

Hisahide who was holding the Jumonji Yari and an attacking posture reflexively jumped to the back after hearing that.

If she did not do so, Mitsuhide's slash would have undoubtedly be on target.

The two hands that were holding the spear would have been broken by the opponent.

If Mitsuhide had not shouted her skill honestly, Hisahide would have lost on the spot.

"It can't be wrong, that slash just now is the ultimate skill of Kashima Shinto style "Ichi no Tachi", right?"

"To think you can dodge that slash."

Because of the shock, Matsunaga Hisahide looked at her opponent seriously for the first time.

Not saying about her skills with the gun, her swordmanship skills that was able to spar equally with the Oni shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiteru, the pretty girl in front of her.....

She is really the miraculous genius as a gift by the heavens for this sengoku era.

To have such a skilled warrior at the side of Oda Nobuna....

"The world is really huge. I would never had thought that I will meet an elite like you. With this, things are much more interesting." Hisahide can't help but reveal a smile and said.

"Hehe. To be able to cross blades with such a heroic elite like you, I can't stop the killing desire in my heart! I want to see, just what kind of a hopeless expression will you have in the instant that you witness the shattering of your dreams."

"Nonsense!"

A step.....

Yet another step.....

The distance between the both of them is enough to hear the breath of each other.

The soldiers at both sides had forgotten about the battle, none of them dare to even pant while they witness the battle between the spear user of Houzouin style and the fearless young warrior maiden.

The battlefield that was full of screams and shouts just a moment before was silent in an instant.

A step.

Yet another step.

The battle between experts, there isn't any thing called delay.

The result of the duel will be decided at the first strike.

The speed of the skill will decide everything.

The distance between them is so short that there is no way to dodge anymore.

The one who loses.

Will die without any doubt.

From a common sense point of view, Mitsuhide's "Ichi no Tachi" has been seen by the opponent, so she is at a disadvantage.

But, the reason why "Ichi no Tachi" is famous is because of its flexibility and adaptability. No one, not even Matsunaga Hisahide can see through the crux of this ultimate skill.

"....."

"....."

Both of them stare at each other, and only the sound of them breathing resonated in the silent darkness.

Followed by.

Both of their hands started to act. At this exact moment.....

"Ah, right, right. There is something I forgot to tell you."

Like an enormous poisonous moth flapping her venomous wings.

Hisahide's crimson lips start to move.

"Kouga's Sugitani Zenjuubou had laid an ambush in Omi to assassinate Oda Nobuna. As a professional killer, he has never failed, I wonder whether Nobuna-sama is already down in hell?"

".....What... What are you saying?"

"Strange.... I seem to have sniffed a weird fragrance....." But before Mitsuhide can notice this.

Such ominous words had penetrated deep into Mitsuhide's heart.

Mitsuhide's concentration was blown apart in an instant.

Her own purpose of life was destroyed, shattered in an instant.

"Nobuna-sama, she.... is dead?! Because she went after Sagara Yoshiharu..... It's.... all my fault!?"

Trying her best to suppress the urge to cry out loud, it seems like she is barely holding onto her consciousness.

Though it's just a short while.

But there is an opening.

Hisahide who is extremely concentrated while observing Mitsuhide did not miss such a good opportunity.

".....Hehe. Looks like, you are under my fragrance spell.

At this instant.

Hisahide who is confident of victory held the Jumonji Yari in her spear up.

".....Not good.....!"

The sharp blade pierces mercilessly at the direction of Juubei Mitsuhide smooth neck.....

But, Mitsuhide did not lose her life.

"Who will let you succeed!!!!!!?"

In between Mitsuhide and Hisahide, someone rushed in without any fear.

The flash of the Jumonji Yari was blocked by a long spear.

Towards such a sudden turn of events, Hisahide snorted.

"How rude. Who the hell are you.....?"

"Oda-clan's vice captain, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"To come between a duel between ladies, how despicable."

"The one who is despicable is you! You are the one who bluffed Juubei with your dubious words, ok!?"

"Oh, I'm not bluffing anyone. Nobuna-sama is most likely not living anymore....."

Why does the Matsunaga Hisahide in front of him know about Zenjubou, Yoshiharu does not have the time to think about such a problem.

"Everyone! Our purpose here is the head of Imagawa Yoshimoto only! Kill anyone who obstructs you!" Hisahide gives up on the duel and goes back into the chaotic battle.

The soldiers of Matsunaga troops once again hold their spears and rush over.

The battle has started again.

"It isn't good. If we really fight it out, we will be in a disadvantage. The difference in numbers is too great."

Yoshiharu's face had a streak of blood flowing down his cheek due to blocking the Jumonji yari.

"Why are you here?" Mitsuhide struggled to stand up while asking Yoshiharu.

"Why...? Because I heard that Kiyomizu temple is in a pinch.... Nono, is in danger."

"Damn gorilla! Now isn't the time for you to be here! Nobuna-sama is being targeted by Sugitana Zenjuubou!"

"If it's about Nobuna, she's already here."

"Eh?"

"Originally, I was prepared to come here alone and asking her to go back to Gifu for reinforcements. But she rejected, saying that if she does that, she won't make it. She seems to want to save you herself no matter what."

"Wh....What is going on?"

"Say what you wanna say later, Juubei!"

Bham!

At the roof of the main hall of Kiyomizu temple comes a deafening sound.

It's a gunshot sound from a tanegashima.

"Nobuna-sama!?"

It's Oda Nobuna.

".....Ah.....Ah..."

She's still alive.

And intact with no injuries.

Just how did she escape, but the Mitsuhide now has no way to consider such a question.

Unlimited energy seems to sprout from all corners of her body.

"Phew. Though we made it, but the numbers are really worrying. This isn't good."

"Nobuna-sama. For the situation to become like this, it is all my fault. Please punish me."

"Such a thing can be settled after we finished the things here, Juubei!"

".....Roger!"

"We will settle the thing about the culinary showdown next time. Don't die now, Akechi-si. (Akechi-shi)"

Nobuna who had grabbed onto the small hands of Goemon to climb up the roof was firing at the enemy with three cannons like a circus show, and the Goemon at the side was reloading the cannons so fast that it's hard to see clearly.

".....Inuchiyo! Hanbei!"

Even Maeda Inuchiyo and Takenaka Hanbei who had long disappeared are here.

These two lolis struggled to climb to the roof, they poked their head out from Nobuna's back.

".....Inuchiyo, here! I'm hungry....."

"Though it's correct that the Miso takoyaki is horrible, but we should defeat the Matsunaga troops first!"

"Juubei! To rush all the way here, we had no time to find reinforcements from Gifu. Though I'm abit sorry to say this, but these five of us are the only reinforcements!"

"Nobuna-sama!"

"Why are you here....." Towards the mumblings of Mitsuhide, Nobuna cheerfully laughed.

"Juubei! From now on, your back is mine to protect, so go ahead and unleash your abilities! Today is the day that the Akechi-clan will be known throughout the world!"

But, the ominous and alluring voice of Matsunaga Hisahide once again rang out near Mitsuhide's ears.

This is a dream.

It's all an illusion.

You are just dreaming... what you wanna dream.....

From a point of view, Hisahide's fragrance spell is a form of hypnosis that will manipulate people's hearts.

"Yes... This...This is just an illusion. I had chased away that gorilla, because of my horrible doings, I've been disliked by Nobuna-sama. Maeda-dono and Takenaka-dono had all left Kyoto and abandoned me.... For such a selfish me, Nobuna-sama will never come and help with just 5 of them. This is all a dream of me Juubei, born out from extreme despair, an illusion....."

Yoshiharu who was at Mitsuhide's side and fighting off the enemies with a long spear, turned back to Mitsuhide and gave her a tight slap.

"Ouch! Wh...Wh...What the hell are you doing!?"

"Geez. Juubei, can you not believe in such an obvious lie!? Listen, I was indeed captured by Sugitani Zenjuubou at Omi, and was used as a hostage to bait Nobuna."

"And then, you were shot tragically, right? So gorilla, you are a ghost now!"

"Wrong! It's all thanks to Inuchiyo and the rest that Nobuna and I were saved in the nick of time! Inuchiyo and the rest didn't abandon Kyoto because of you, it was to find Nobuna who had not returned!"

"It's easy for you to say. How can you guys be so lucky that you just met with them!"

"Is there any need for me to lie!? Inuchiyo was chasing after Nobuna's scent, no one can compare to that doglike nose of hers! As for the bullet of

Zenjuubou, Hanbei-chan used a hardened talisman to save me at the last moment! Though Goemon had planned to catch Zenjuubou, but after seeing Nobuna being unhurt and well, he escaped saying "Unbelievable. Don't tell me Oda Nobuna was blessed by the heavens?" Though during this period, I was tied to the pillar and did not have a chance to perform, but in conclusion, Nobuna did not suffer any injuries!"

"Even if that's the case, how can you guys just run here to Kiyomizu temple with just five people?" By right, you should find reinforcements at Gifu castle and leave Kyoto to me.....!"

"Ahhh, right! Goemon did object about this. Though it's troublesome to lose Yoshimoto, but there are always other shogun candidates! But Nobuna said, "Though Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is a little petty, but she is an important advisor who had sworn to fulfill my dream. How can I just give up like this", she also said, "If something happened to me, all the things will be handed over to you who had the best family status, talent and ambition"! Geez, that fellow, she just can't harden her heart at such a critical period. What kind of a master is that!"

".....No.... How..... This is a dream....."

"Yes, this is a dream... It's just a mere illusion....." The ominous words of the demonic woman, Matsunaga Hisahide are still ringing out.

Because she is too serious, such a hypnotic suggestion is most effective on Mitsuhide. The glitter in her eyes had started to fade bit by bit.....

While waving his long spear, Yoshiharu continue shouting at Mitsuhide.

"It's true that life is like a dream. Even me who had came from the future is uneasy about whether am I really living in this world! But Juubei, the world in your eyes.... The world in this dream of yours, you are not alone! This is our dream! Please, listen to me, Juubei!"

Nobuna that fellow is always harsh with her words, not being honest and always ambiguous with her attitude. She is really a troublesome fellow.

Though she had never told you herself, but in actual fact, she depends heavily on you.

The one who can really understand that fleeting dream of her, in this world, other than me who had came from the future, there is only the other genius who is in the same era as Nobuna, it's you Juubei!

But, in the end, I'm not of this world. So there is no family status to talk about for me.

So, if something happened to that fellow, the only one who can replace her, is you!

Yoshiharu who had shouted with all his strength, upon returning to his senses, his eyes were already full with tears.

Don't forget. Never forget.

"What this country, what this world sorely needs, is someone like Nobuna. I came from the world 400 years ago, my words can't be wrong. For this country, for the people in this country, even the world, she is someone irreplaceable. Please, Juubei. If you live through this but had lost your way, think about this blood soaked Kiyomizu temple! Remember, to save you, and keep shooting with tanegashimas, this Nobuna's silhouette....!"

Why.

Why is the guy in front of me looking at me with such intensity, such sadness, as if he is pleading with me.

The Juubei Mitsuhide as of now did not understand.

Mitsuhide did not know.

After Yoshiharu and Nobuna met up, he buried the suggestion of "That fellow will one day revolt. We should just leave Juubei to her fate." deep into his heart and decided to never choose the fates of Juubei Mitsuhide and Nobuna himself, but to use his own hands and change history.

In the "Incident at Honouji", it is Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide who assaults her own master, Oda Nobuna at Kyoto's Honou temple, causing Nobuna to lose her life in the midst of the crimson flames. Knowing deeply about this history, Yoshiharu had resolved to use his own hands and stop this future of despair, and never let it happen again.

But as to why Mitsuhide, who admires Nobuna, would do such an act, Yoshiharu does not know at all. Not just Yoshiharu, all of the people of the 21st century are unable to determine the exact reason why Mitsuhide started the Incident at Honouji.

Not to mention Mitsuhide herself.

But, Mitsuhide understands one thing.

Sagara Yoshiharu isn't someone who just goes along with his master.

The deep feelings he had for Nobuna is definitely not any less than herself.

But...

Just why...

Why is my chest beating so hard when I'm looking at the glittering eyes of Yoshiharu?

"Hehe... I thought that Akechi-sama had already fallen for my spell, but it looks like the words of this Saru-san hold greater power."

Knowing that she could no longer control Mitsuhide, Hisahide ordered an all out attack, shooting fire arrows at the main hall that Yoshimoto and Nobuna are at. In an instant, the main hall is lit with massive fire.

"Ahhh.... Oda Nobuna-sama. It's all thanks to you avoiding the assassination by Zenjubou. Now, I can witness myself the true you... See for myself whether you have the privilege to be my master that I will follow for life."

Retreating while fighting, Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu reached the main hall.

"To offer a reward for my head, you have guts, Matsunaga Danjo!"

While standing at the roof looking at the enemy formation, Nobuna signaled with her eyes at Inuchiyo and the others who were fighting to support Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu.

"Hachisuka Goemon, here!"

Goemon appears silently in the hallway. As for why she is even more silent than usual, it seems like she does not want to bite her tongue at such a situation.

"Maeda Inuchiyo Toshiie, here!"

Inuchiyo holding her large bamboo spear slides down from the roof and enters the chaos.

".....Ze...ze...ze...zen...Zenki, Gouki, I'm counting on you guys!"

Hanbei struggled to climb down the roof, but in the end, she tumbled down. While crying, "Ouchhhhhh....." Hanbei summoned various shikigamis and tried to help out.

Not knowing what kind of powers the shikigami had that Hanbei summoned, there was suddenly a huge hexagon formation at the ground of the courtyard which suddenly sprout water to extinguish the flames.

In this night, the reason why Matsunaga Hisahide is able to unleash her true power is partly due to Hanbei too.

"Well, I didn't think that I would meet an Omyouji here. Looks like I will have to face her with equal strength.

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide...

A woman who has the name of the strongest spell caster. Towards Yoshiharu and his party, she is the worst enemy too.

.....

At the night when the fire arrows of the Matsunaga troops face off with the water pillars that the shikigami summoned.

As if ignoring gravity, Hisahide flew to the alleyway of the main hall.

Her target is the coughing uncontrollable yet still holding her talismans, Takenaka Hanbei.

"We met too late. You must be the "hidden dragon" from Mino's Bodai Mountain?"

Noticing the ominous demonic aura emitting from Hisahide, Hanbei's body shivered as she ordered Zenki and Gouki back to her side.

".....Looks like... You aren't just a simple warrior."

"Correct. Though I'm now a Buddhist, and had the mundane name of Matsunaga Hisahide, but I was once a drifting spell caster. So as to say, the nemesis to you omyoujis."

"Spell caster.... Someone who used skills not of Qi Men Dun Jia, and totally relying on demon spells from other countries."

"Hehe. Looking at you, an omyouji who has dominated this country ever since the Heian era, I can barely control myself. Just because you don't

understand the origins of my spells, you label us as heretics, evil and we were suppressed all along.

Even Takenaka Hanbei who has genius intellect knows nothing of the origins of these spells.

But from the instincts of an omyouji, she understands one thing vaguely. The Matsunaga Hisahide in front of her isn't someone she can underestimate.

"Matsunaga-sama. The thing about us omyoujis being relied on by the officials is already history. The Tsuchimikado clan who was tasked to protect the capital is gone and had headed towards Wakasa. There is no reason for your jealousy."

"That is just mundane reasoning. After seeing such a strong omyouji like you, I just want to spar it out. And, I do have things to ask you."

".....What is it?"

"Oda Nobuna-sama is someone who doesn't believe in such things. For us who had lived in the darkness, Nobuna-sama is the true demon lord. The life pulse that had long been beneath Kyoto will definitely be destroyed by her. The seal of Kyoto spirits that you omyoujis spent hundred of years to manage will be utterly shattered. What's left of the power that omyoujis have will vanish along with the life pulse of Kyoto. So as to say, for omyoujis, Oda Nobuna-sama is the true enemy. You should understand that. So, why?"

That is enough.

Hanbei revealed a faint smile.

"If that's the case, people who abuse spells like us, incidents that will affect the country will no longer happen. Because, at the same time our strength as protectors vanish, all demons and ghost will disappear quietly in the new future too."

Using the words of the modern era, it means the light of a new age that shine upon the dark times of the past will soon arrive. Hanbei gives an innocent smile while saying in a matter of fact way.

"But... When that time comes... Won't you...!?"

Due to shock and awe, Hisahide's voice shivered slightly.

"Don't tell me..... you had made....such a resolve....!"

The true meaning, resolve and feelings behind Hanbei's words.....

Of all the people present, only Matsunaga Hisahide who was the same type as her understands...

Just from this point alone, towards the intelligent Hisahide, it's already enough.

I've lost completely to Oda Nobuna-sama.

Hisahide understands, the time had finally arrived for her soul to bend to Nobuna's will.

But, for Hisahide who has the nickname of "Venomous Scorpion", there is another reason for her to be feared.

The more she knows about this, the more she cannot let it go. Resistance is what truly gives Matsunaga Hisahide her nickname of venomous scorpion.

Following the sound emitting from Hisahide's fingers, more unknown but ominous beings arrived subsequently from the dark sky.

Five, ten, twenty.... thirty of them.....!

All of them have faces of young and decent looking girls.

They are all wearing red artisan attires while exuding an alluring presence.

As if they are the smaller version of Hisahide.....

But, their eyes are empty, with no brightness in them.

".....Puppets.....?!"

Hanbei hold firm of her talisman as she readies her pose.

The satanic laughter of Hisahide rang out in the dark.

"Do you understand, cute little omyouji. The essence of spellcasters isn't just illusions. The true skills of casting illusions came from the skill of manipulating puppets in Persia."

"Persia.....?!"

"Of course the people in the east have their gods they worship to. The Buddha or Asura, they are all but the reincarnations of Angra Mainyu, the highest god in Persia."

TL Note: Yes, it's Angra Mainyu. Yes, it's the evil god which Fate Hollow Ataraxia take reference from, the eighth servant, Avenger's true form.

"For this spell caster to be so hard to deal with....." For the first time, Hanbei's face shows a shaken expression as she could not understand the spells at all.

Though there are definite laws in all spells or sorcery which will be used by the caster..... But, the workings of this spell embodies totally different laws from that of an omyoudou, there are even no official recordings, so as to say, this is a totally new and different culture from Tang Dynasty.

At the eastern side which is even further than Tang, even passing through India which is said to be the most eastern country, the country of Persia.....!

This peculiar spell from Persia may be extinct even in it's home country.

But, through the long silk road, it has finally reached it's target. In Kyoto, through Hisahide flows the same Persian blood from which it is created, this old and peculiar spell that is almost like summoning evil spirits will once again awaken.

"Your shikigami and my puppets. Just which side is stronger, let us decide it now."

Even with Hanbei's power, the odds of winning against an enemy with unknown power is very low.

And, she had lost near half of her shikigamis in the battle.

"Master. Leave this to us, please run away quickly."

Zenki whispered silently, but Hanbei understands, if she leaves, the main hall will be up in flames again.

It is totally disadvantageous now.

Even Nobuna who had been using her tanegashima on the roof was gradually being surrounded by Matsunaga troops.

"This woman, going so far as to test the limits of Nobuna-sama. After losing her master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi and being labeled as a murderer, she had become distrustful of anyone and finally becoming the enemy of the shogun, someone who is hovering between the boundaries of the real world and her dreams.....!"

Hanbei made her resolve.

To fix Matsunaga Hisashide twisted, dark and chaotic soul, she needs to do some sort of sacrifice.....

"I might just die here.....Yoshiharu-san, I'm sorry."

While coughing violently and holding the last talisman on her hand, Hanbei threw it at Hisashide.

But, this last spell slipped away from her small fingers powerlessly.

Cough

Violent coughing

A streak of fresh blood flows down from the side of Hanbei's lips, the small girl had now collapsed.

"What is this, what a turn off.... To think that I can finally start killing and have a chance of release....."

Is that it?

"If that's the case, kill everyone then."

Hisashide said with a tone of regret.

After hearing this, those impenetrable puppets moved as per commanded.

They start their last attack at the hallways and roof, attempting to end Nobuna and her aides' life.

"Oi. What the hell is this thing? Why are puppets attacking us? Is this an illusion?"

"No, those aren't illusions! They have real bodies! Run now, Nobuna.....!"

All is gone.....!

"Damn..... To think that we Game Over at Kiyomizu temple, this isn't the same in the game, ok!?"

"That's why I had reminded you to not ask for too much, Sagara-si."

Yoshiharu's spear had no effect on the puppets, and he was trapped by their strength. When the sword in front of him was just inches away from his neck, Yoshiharu heard the nervous loud roar of Goemon.

"If you give up, all will be over! Don't give up!Sagara-senpai!"

Mitsuhide who was heavily injured cut off the head of the puppet, and straight after that, her next few slashes went to the puppet's hands and body.

"Ehhhh~. How rude, to trespass my room like this..... Come and save me, Inuchiyo!"

".....Yoshiharu, hold the spear properly."

"Inuchiyo? Despite my appearance, I'm actually not skillful with the bow. If it's about soccer, I'm the best..... Oh~hohoho."

Spears and swords had already surrounded Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo, they had no way out.

The lives of Nobuna and her group, it seems like they had reached it's end.

Matsunaga Hisashide stood there silently, as if she is a puppet that has lost it's strings.

"I'm too concerned with the incident at Honouji, to think I will let Nobuna make such a big mistake! Now this isn't a problem of whether Mitsuhide will betray Nobuna! No matter how big the army is, if the general is dead, what meaning does it have! I should have stopped Nobuna from coming over personally even if I'm beaten senseless by her!", Yoshiharu who was pushed down to the floor by the overwhelming amount of puppets was deeply regretting his own decision in his heart.

The punches and kicks of the puppets were mercilessly raining down on his body, and Mitsuhide who is beside him was trying her best to rescue Yoshiharu.

But no matter how, she just can't reach Yoshiharu.

Mitsuhide was crying. Crying and shouting at him.

In the midst of the confusion, Yoshiharu cannot hear what Mitsuhide is shouting.

"Juubei-chan, Nobuna, everyone.... Sorry..."

.....But...

The heavens... Looks like they did not abandon Nobuna.

The miracle which no one ever expected happened right then.

In the darkness of Kyoto rang out the sounds of horses.

"It's reinforcements!"

Surrounded by puppets on the roof yet still resisting with all her might with her famed sword, "Kunishige Hasebe", she pointed at the east side and shouted.

The reinforcements were heading towards Kiyomizu temple at full speed from Settsu Mountain castle, they must have heard of what happened at Kiyomizu temple.

But, the Oda troops stationed there should had retreated to Mino.

The troops that were left over were few. There is no way for them to have such numbers.

"Whose troops are these.....!?"

Yoshiharu squinted.

A girl wearing namban armor was riding an European white horse in the front ranks of the reinforcements.

"Frois-chan?"

Yes.

It's the priestess which Yoshiharu saved in Sakai, Frois.

Of course, as a religious priestess, Frois herself has no troops at all.

But, what she had are many companions.

These people are those from the area who had joined Christianity under her sermons.

"Yoshiharu! I brought my Christian friends!"

The men who wore crosses in front of their chest all shout their names.

"I'm the master of Takatsuki castle, Takaya Dom Justo! From now on, I will follow Frois-sama and joined the ranks of the Oda army!"

"One of Sakai's Kaigo, Onishi Joachin! I brought all the money and supplies!"

"No matter who, I will save all of them. Kyoto's doctor, Manase Belchior!"

At the back, there were numerous villagers, all shouting "Frois-sama's gratitude to us, we must repay them!"

Though a person's strength is small, but after gathering them under Frois, they had become a force not to be belittled.

Though Dom Justo, or Takayama Ukon is a warrior too, but he had no strength himself to oppose Matsunaga Hisashide. He needs to rely on someone else in the end. If Hisashide was the one who heads to the capital, he will side with Matsunaga's side, if it's Oda, he will side towards Oda..... For his own survival, there is no other way out. A weak warrior.....

But who can think that under the calls of Frois this namban girl, he will risk his own clan's survival and help Oda's side.

As a Persian spell caster, Hisashide hates namban people from her heart.

Because she dislikes the cross and the so called God, she will resist with all her might against Christianity.

In the end, Persia is Persia, Japan is Japan, Namban is Namban.

People with different cultures worshipping different gods. If they can't co-exist peacefully together, there will never be a day when they truly understand each other.

The reason why she was called a witch was because of her skin color and blood. Believing this, and hating such a world, Hisashide had a unimaginable huge shock from the fact that the weak Christian priestess came to help Oda Nobuna who is from another country.

It's totally different.

This girl, is totally different from the ones I've met.

Even with Nagayoshi-sama and all the elites that had died in this country, this girl is fundamentally different.

The venomous scorpion which keeps trying to attack and resist Nobuna...

At this moment, Hisahide acknowledged.

It's her defeat.

Deep in the night.....

At Kiyomizu temple which half of its walls had already turned to ash.

A warrior was kneeling in front of Nobuna.

"I Matsunaga Danjo Hisashide, had admit defeat. I'm willing to serve under Nobuna-sama.

"Dearuka."

At Nobuna's side, Yoshiharu is seeing for the first time the voluptuous body of Hisashide at such close distance. After getting a whiff of the perfume from her body, Yoshiharu's conscious started to blur while his body edged forward uncontrollably.

"Uwahhh! What a bishoujo from another country! She's too sexy.....! The breasts.... What bouncy breasts..... Uwahhh!!!"

The young Yoshiharu had obviously zero defense against such a mature woman.

Annoyed, Nobuna punched Yoshiharu right in the face.

But, Nobuna seems very interested in Hisahide who almost killed her.

Though Mitsuhide was persuading patiently at the side, "This woman is a repeat offender of revolting. She will definitely revolt in the future, please execute her to prevent such a thing from happening.", but Nobuna did not listen at all.

"Hisashide, don't mind the words from Saru and Kumquat! You finally surrendered to me, and it seems genuine this time. I like smart warriors like you!"

"I had hoped for such an ending from the bottom of my heart too. It's such a good thing to serve under someone stronger than you. So, to prove that I have surrendered to Nobuna-sama, I will give this Yamato treasure "Tsukumo Nasu" (ch:九十九发茄子; jp:九十九髪茄子) to you."

Matsunaga Danjo took the teapot to Nobuna respectfully.

"Ohhh... Nee-chan, why do you smell so good....." Yoshiharu's hands started to cover his crotch.

In the end, he wasn't just punched by Nobuna, this time round, he was poked by Nobuna in both his eyes mercilessly.

"Ouuucccchhhhh~!!"

"Don't you get horny now, damn ero-saru!"

"Hehe. This treasure is kept secretly by Ashikage Yoshimitsu. As the top three treasures in the world, you won't be able to get this even if you are willing to pay 20000 kan. No other treasure suits you more than this."

Mitsuhide who is skilled in tea ceremony edged closer and release a shriek of surprise.

Hisashide laughed quietly and continued to say.

"Nobuna-sama. To fix this Kyoto which is the central of Japanese culture, just military strength is far from enough. To be able to establish good relationships with the officials and the people in Sakai, you should put some effort in learning proper tea ceremonial skills. Though this is rude but Owari's tea ceremonial skills are too....."

The tone of Hisahide is as if like she is the mother of Nobuna. Though gentle and warm, it's underlined with a strict tone.

"Since I'm able to get such a valuable treasure, I will guarantee Yamato's stability, Danjo!"

"Hehe. I'm in your debt."

Sigh, Mitsuhide sounded unhappy.

"Nobuna-sama, I have been considering, but this woman is famous for being unpredictable. And just now, she had planned to kill all of us. If this goes on, there will definitely be the risk of her poisoning someone. Please execute her."

"Isn't that good? Poison can be used as medicine if used properly.

"But I Juubei Mitsuhide will never forgive such a woman. Please execute her immediately."

"Ahh geez~ You are annoying! I said not to go on about it, listen to me!"

"Ro...Roger."

Mitsuhide finally gave up.

But from her expression, she still seems unable to accept.

"To hate people who revolt to such an extent, this gal is too serious... In this world, the incident at Honouji won't happen, I think." Yoshiharu relaxed.

Nobuna talks to Hisashide once more.

"Oh ya, Danjo. I have a thing I wanna ask you."

"What is it? The other treasure, "Hiragumo" is even more important to me than my life, I won't give it to you."

"What if I want you to give it to me?"

"Who knows? I might just hug it and die together."

"In the game, this fellow had really exploded together with Hiragumo....." Yoshiharu laughed bitterly.

"Danjo. You have really not poisoned your own master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi?"

Hisashide's eyes began to water instantly while shouting "You're too much" to Nobuna.

"How is that possible? I did not poison Nagayoshi-sama! That is all rumors sprouted by those ignorant people in Kyoto! To me who has yet to have any offspring, that master is like my own child!"

"Is that so?"

"All I did was to give some Aconitine to those brothers who were hatching evil plots and unfilial sons of Nagayoshi-sama! I swear, I did not do anything to Nagayoshi-sama!"

"Isn't that poisoning.....!?" Other than Nobuna, everyone else retorted.

After looking closely, the accessory that Danjo wears on her head is the purple Aconitum flower.

"That was all for Nagayoshi-sama! Those people did not care at all for the gentle Nagayoshi-sama! If I had left them alone, Nagayoshi-sama would have one day died by their hands! But... Who would have thought, after clearing all the dangerous elements in the Miyoshi clan, Nagayoshi-sama is no longer with me..... Why!?"

Miyoshi Nagayoshi's father betrayed his own master, the Hosokawa clan and subsequently was killed by his Miyoshi clan for this. The young Nagayoshi was totally isolated and his life was in danger. At that time, it was Matsunaga Hisashide who was the caretaker of the Miyoshi clan who saved Nagayoshi. To Nagayoshi who had lost his family, Hisashide looked upon on him like her own child and escaped to Shikoku secretly with him. After finish preparing their troops, they marched back, and not just exacting revenge for his father, he pushed the young Nagayoshi to be the master of his clan.

The loyal Hisashide, her fate was twisted from that moment on... The position that Nagayoshi claimed with difficulty could only be protected by her, and so, she did not believe those Miyoshi clan members that had once betrayed them. But those who planned to harm Nagayoshi, no matter if they are part of the clan, the master of Hosokawa clan or Ashikaga shogun, they were all removed using her own hands.

To protect her own master Nagayoshi, Hisashide mercilessly sank her poisonous stinger upon anyone close to them and became a violent scorpion.

After her beloved Nagayoshi died from sickness, no one else.... could stop Hisashide from rampaging.... Not even Hisashide herself can....

"....I understand, so as to say now that Nagayoshi is dead, you want to find a master worthy for you to serve, right Danjo?"

"Absolutely. I had been searching for a new master that surpasses even Nagayoshi-sama so I can contribute everything of mine. Because once someone is pushed to the limits, they will revert to their true self. In the end, Nobuna-sama, you are the only one that passed the test. For omyoujis to have such a resolve, for the Christians priestess to take up

arms, such grace.... Only you, can truly accept a spell caster like me who came from Persia and was hated by everyone."

Nobuna smiled and nodded.

"No problem. I shall grant your wish!"

".....Eh?"

"So as to say, I will be your new master! But my target isn't just this region! The battle for Japan, and even the whole world had just began! It should be more interesting than the period you were with Nagayoshi? Me being your master, I don't think you have anything you don't like, right!?"

".....Nobuna-sama..... ♥"

"I like you. Even if you did not attack the Ashikaga Shogunate, I would have defeated them myself one day! They can't govern any place else other than this Kyoto, there is no need for such a useless shogun! Danjo! You and me together, should give this country a huge cleaning up and let it take a fresh new look!"

".....Ah.....Ahh, I've finally found it, the one master that truly understands me....."

Most likely due to being too emotional, Hisashide wiped the corner of her eyes with her sleeves.

The procedure destroyers, one who is hell bent on creating a new age, and the other who can do almost anything for her own master.

They resonate with each other on the common term of "destroyer".

"Now that I think of it, Nobuna loves to commit arson too." Yoshiharu thought.

"But is it really good to keep such a dangerous Nee-san? She looks just like a yandere.... which is much harder to deal with compared to a simple villain....." Yoshiharu is starting to get worried.

"But, Danjo! Only this you must promise me. You are not to harm any of the advisors of the Oda clan! This Saru too! My advisors are all my belongings, don't you dare poison and kill them off!!"

"Roger. From now on, I'm willing to change my ways and become a "White Danjo"."

With a glittering smile, Hisashide once again kneeled on the floor.

The brightness of this smile is with such purity... The trembling in Yoshiharu's heart can't be stopped no matter what... "I'm worried... So worried... What to do... What to do....."

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

Note from Translator: This is a rough translation from the chinese raws we have. It is still under work and there will be lots of edits in the near future as I care more about bringing to readers the story rather than the correct use of vocab and grammar. If any readers have inputs and want to edit, please do so.

~Tarmade~

Chapter 6 : QUEEN OF ZIPANG

"It's all because of the great me that we are able to avert this crisis! Oh~hohohoho. Nobuna, can you put in more effort in building my Nijou Castle?"

After dawn.

After hearing of the battle at Kiyomizu, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide rushed back to the capital along with Asai Nagamasa. But when they arrived, Nobuna had already started work on building Nijou castle upon the ruined Kiyomizu temple.

With her namban attire and tiger skin, Nobuna rides on the horse with a dumb look, one hand holding a tanegashima and the other holding a whip. Upon seeing lazing people, she swing the whip on them without mercy.

With Nobuna supervising personally, any construction will proceed with three times the speed.

"Hime-sama! I Katsuie deserve death for not coming to your aid in time."

"Though you scraped through due to luck, but please be more careful next time, especially when dealing with dangerous situations. 30 points."

"You have a point. Saru scolded me too after what happened. Saying that I don't know which is more important, my life or my advisors. I thought I would be beaten by him..."

"Ahhh, she was scolded by that damn Saru, but why does Nobuna-sama seem so happy!? As expected, they must have gotten much closer during the times when I'm not around! Ahhhhhh!!!" Katsuie started to sob again.

"Geez, Riku you are always such a busybody... Anyway, Manchiyo, Is everything ok at Mino?"

"Yes. Though Takeda Shingen has already started gathering troops in Kawanaka Island, but the sayings that she is going to the capital are all rumors. With her foresight, she won't do anything rash without full preparation."

"But this is just a problem of time. During this period, the plan of Tenka Fubu must continue on. We do not have the time to rest."

"Roger. The situation at our side can only be around 60 points."

But, just where did those false rumors come from.... It doesn't seem to be the doing of Shingen...." Nobuna is a bit confused.

"No matter what, the 120000 kan had all been gathered, Yoshimoto is alive and kicking, and the Tsuda Soukyu who persuaded Matsunaga Danjo to revolt had been so afraid that he gave the representative of Sakai position to Imai Sougyu. The position of shogun can be obtained now."

"Finally, this day has come, Nee-sama." Nagamasa laughed and said.

"But Hime-sama, is it really ok to not care about that Matsunaga Danjo who is a repeated offender of revolting?"

"It's ok, Riku."

"But to put someone untrustworthy like her at our side is....."

"I said that worrying is unnecessary. She might be a latent poison, but it's all ok if we use her correctly.

No matter what, the crisis is now over.

"Anyway, Hime-sama. When is Saru going to Gifu castle's kitchen?"

"Just let that thing go."

"Ehhhhh? Why are you so biased, Hime-sama!"

It's because of Frois and the Christians that Nobuna and gang managed to be saved.

"Though it's correct that it's all Juubei's efforts that she managed to protect Kiyomizu temple for so long, but about Frois... Though I don't want to admit it.... but it's Saru's contribution. So, we should treat that competition to be a draw, and as for the kitchen bet, let's just treat it that I did not say it before. Hehe."

"Damnnnnnn! Damn it, damn it! That frivolous bastard, he even targets missionaries now! Damn Saru, idiotic Saru!"

"Katsuie-dono. The workers are all laughing at you, 3 points."

"Uhhh. Katsuie-dono seems unexpectedly concerned for Yoshiharu. Might you have fallen for him?"

"Ehhhhhh? Na...Na...Na...Nagamasa!? What the hell are you saying!? I just hate that damn Saru to the core...."

"Who knows. There's a common saying that goes by, the more you scold him, the more you love him, love is a mysterious thing."

After being said by Nagamasa who was recognized as the frivolous gentleman, the naive Katsuie blushed to her ears.

".....Ehhhhhhhhhhhh!? Impossible, it should be impossible, right? For me to love Saru.....!?"

"You are so naively cute, Riku."

At this moment, Mitsuhide riding a white horse came over slowly.

At the back, Yoshiharu who is unfamiliar with horses was holding on to Mitsuhide as he sits at the back.

Due to the intense battle last night, the both of them are heavily injured. Their bodies are wrapped full of bandages.

"Oi....Nobuna. I brought Frois over."

"Sagara-senpai, you had been sleeping on my back for more than half of the time. It's more correct to say that I, Juubei, the one who brought Frois-sama over."

"Oi. After seeing that Frois is going back to Sakai, I'm the one who asked if she wants to look at Nijou castle."

"Though that might be the case, but it is I, Juubei Mitsuhide, who is the one leading the way. Besides, you can't even distinguish where exactly you are now, Sagara-senpai."

"Well, I can't win against you, whatever you say."

"Hmph. It will be good if you can admit defeat honestly like this the other day."

"I did not lose!"

"Are you two actually quarreling? When did you guys become so friendly towards each other?" Nobuna's face is full of displeasure. At the back of Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, Frois jumped down from the horse and came to the front of Nobuna.

Last night, under the strong request of Takayama Dom Justo and others, "It's bad if you are hit by a stray bullet." "Please do wear this." Frois was forced to wear a white namban armor. And the Frois now is back to the usual demure priestess look.

The historical meeting of Frois, and the self proclaimed "Queen of Zipang" Oda Nobuna happened right here at the construction site of Nijou castle.

"Nice to meet you, Nobuna-sama. I'm the missionary from Portugal, Louise Frois."

"Why are this girl's breast so ridiculously big? Compared to Riku, it's like a stone meeting a rock...." Nobuna look at Frois's breasts with a half curious, half jealous look while jumping down from her horse.

Then, she walked suddenly to the back of Frois and grab her huge breasts.

"Let me touch them properly. What the hell are in these things?"

"Ahhhhhhh? No, no... Is this true?! No...No...No...Nobuna-sama?"

"What is this, I can't grab them due to their size... what? What the hell is this? Riku's breasts are already as big as a cow's udders, but after comparing with Frois, what is with this weird form of inferiority creeping into my heart? Juubei, Saru, explain it to me!"

The panicking Mitsuhide shouted, "Plea...Please stop, Nobuna-sama." and came over to stop her.

"Hah... Hah... Hah. Thanks, Akechi-sama. That give me a shock....."

"After this, strip and let me do an inspection. I can't believe this unless I see it with my own eyes."

"Control that curiosity of yours, Nobuna! Don't you touch Frois's breasts!"

"Even I had been enduring.... Ahhh, so envious... so jealous... Damn it!" Yoshiharu grinds his teeth.

"Che. It's too troublesome when this damn ero-saru is around. Come to the onsen with me next time, you hear, Frois?"

"O...Ok.... Um, other than my breasts, is there anything else you wanna ask, Nobuna-sama?"

"Yes yes. I have not met a missionary for 10 years. There are a mountain of questions to ask."

Towards the world at the other side of the sea, Nobuna's hopes and purity is like that of a child's.

"Eyes like a small child....." Even Frois was almost smitten by it.

How old are you?

How many years have you been here in Japan from Portugal?

If you failed in promoting Christianity in Japan, will you guys go back to India?

Why put yourself in so much risk and come all the way to Japan?

Towards Nobuna's pure curiosity in her glittering eyes, Frois answered patiently.

"Other than promoting to the people of this country God's teachings, I have no other desire. Before achieving my goal, I will not go back to Portugal or India. I had made my resolve to die in this ZIPANG."

"Dearuka."

"Please believe me, Nobuna-sama and allow us to continue promoting our religion in Kyoto."

"No problem."

"You need the approval of the official in charge of religious activities..."
Though Mitsuhide reminded at her side, Nobuna just lightly said, "For that Himiko who had worship 8 million gods, asking her to add in 1 or 2 more isn't anything big. The problem is those officials as well as shrines and temples who are afraid to lose their power over the people."

"It's ok to not care about the officials, there won't be any problem if they acknowledge it later."

"Though it's a bit rude....." Frois said again.

"Onishi Joachin from Sakai asked me to give this 10 pieces of silver to Nobuna-sama....."

"If I accept money from the missionary who came to this country after much difficulty, won't I be laughed at by the people in the future!? Keep this money for yourself so you can build your namban temples."

".....Omuito obrigada."^[25]

"As for this hat, I will keep it."

Nobuna laughed and said after she took the peacock feathered hat from Frois and wore it on her head.

In Nijou castle...

Nobuna and Frois sit facing each other while smiling to each other.

".....It's lucky that I did not destroy the namban temple in Sakai that time."

Though Mitsuhide apologised to Frois with guilt, Frois laughed and said, "Please do not take this to heart. God will definitely not blame you."

"Such a historical moment, I can be fortunate enough to see with my own eyes...." Yoshiharu is so excited that he is shivering as he feel his hairs standing on end.

And then.... The rest of the things that were told by Frois with a bit of an ominous expression to Nobuna was not known by Yoshiharu, even the famous work "History of Japan" that Frois wrote later on did not record this.

"Nobuna-sama. There is something I need to tell you."

".....What is it? It does not seem to be anything good."

"We Christian missionaries have only the wish to promote our faith in god to the world. But, for a penniless sister like me to be able to come to ZIPANG, there is a reason in it."

"Reason?"

"Portugal and Spain had been searching different countries for their new bases to open new trade routes. For someone like me, it's because of the king's generosity that I was able to hitchhike a merchant's ship to come here."

"I know about this. Is there any problem?"

".....Though it's kinda regrettable..... But at the same time when the Portuguese and Spanish kings are sending out ships to explore the world, they had the secret objective of establishing colonies."

Colony.

A term that does not exist in the sengoku era Japan.

After considering, Frois finally created such a fitting word.

"What is a colony?"

"It is to control overseas lands with military might. Like in the continent of America, there were Aztec and Incan empires, but under the cannon fire from the Spanish conquistadors, they were destroyed."

"So as to say, Spain and Portugal want to use military might to invade this country, right?"

"I don't know. It's lucky that the warriors of ZIPANG are all good in battles, and the engineering skills are all top notch. To need only a few years to master the imitation and construction of namban cannons. But, the problems lie with the main material of the gunpowder, saltpeter....."

The long lashes of Nobuna twitched.

".....We are unable to produce saltpeter in Japan, Frois."

"If the import of saltpeter is stopped, Japan's defense capability will be greatly diminished. Though I do not want to think that way, but the troops are starting to eye on the missionary activities..."

"Create a wedge between Christians and other powers... And then using this chance to intervene militarily, and finally making this country its colony, right?"

"Though there isn't any hard evidence, but this kind of thing had happened many times in other countries. My teacher, Francis Xavier had asked himself, "Are my own actions used for the purpose of invading other countries?" and had been troubled by it..."

"Francis Xavier...."

Nobuna's expression was frozen in an instant.

And then, very quickly, she asked Frois.

"Frois. As a Portuguese, why are you telling me, a Japanese?"

"Because I love this beautiful "Country of gold" and its kind people from the heart. And, God will never forgive invasions through force and controlling other countries. The thinking of promoting religions and invading can be said to be totally opposite and in different directions."

"But to some other people, they are the same thing. For them, to those barbarians who don't even understand Christian teachings, they should be under their control.... People who think that way aren't few. Even those missionaries aren't exceptions."

".....Yes. It's regrettable, but it's true....."

"I understand, Frois. Thanks for being able to tell me this. It's must be hard for you."

Nobuna nodded her head.

"....I had said everything that I wanted to say to Nobuna-sama. With this, even if I was chased out of this country, I will not have any regrets."

"What silly stuff are you saying, Frois. Don't you have the mission to spread Christianity here?"

"Eh? But Nobuna-sama....?"

"Whether one believes in God or Buddha, that is his freedom. With just us warriors, though we are able to protect and ensure the safety of the people, we can't save their soul. What I can't stand are those monks who make use of other people's faith and incite war while grabbing all the benefits. But you are different from them, right Frois?"

Unbelievable words rang out to Frois's ears.

"If you believe firmly that God's teachings will not lead this country to its destruction, if you believe that this world can be made better with it, then as you wish, spread Christianity to the world! If you are short on funds, come and look for me!"

Nobuna stood up from the chair and got onto the horse, the sun behind her slowly swallowing her silhouette.

In this instant, in Frois's eyes, from this person that was in the far east island of the world, she saw the shadow of the God she had been following.

She was just a young girl.

Isn't she the queen of ZIPANG who will save the people from their life of misery?

No. Maybe, not just ZIPANG only.....

"Wh...Wh...What...Zenjubou and Matsunaga Danjo was defeated by Oda Nobuna? Unbelievable! What, the Christians saved Nobuna!?"

Inside Yamato Goshou.

Konoe Sakihisa the Kampaku who did not want to give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto gave the impossible task of "Contribute 120000 kan" to Nobuna.

But what is wrong is that he gave Nobuna a weeks time.

Who would have thought that Nobuna is able to amass such a fortune.

During this period, Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin's truce caused a major change in the east side, Sugitani Zenjubou failed in assassinating Nobuna, Matsunaga Hisashide's assault on Kiyomizu temple was overcome by Nobuna.

No matter what he devises, Nobuna seems to be able to avert them.

"Damn you Oda Nobuna. The plans I devised with so much effort failed... There's a limit to having good luck!"

Correct.

The reason for Uesugi Kenshin to retreat his forces from Kawanaka island and breaking the truce with Takeda Shingen.

The one who sent the assassin, Kouga's Sugitani Zenjubou.

The true culprit of asking Tsuda Soukyu and causing Matsunaga Hisashide to revolt...

In the end, they are all the plans of this Konoe Sakihisa.

To stop Nobuna's ambition, this cunning schemer had laid various traps.

But, there aren't much days left to resist Oda Nobuna with the pretext of loyalty.

Finally, Nobuna and her gang reached Yamato Gose.

At Gose's side, there isn't just the Kampaku, holding the position of Daijo Daijin's Konoe Sakihisa, there was also Himiko under shroud using a veil.

Of course, Nobuna's attire was formal to the limit. Ever since meeting with Dousan, she had not worn such formal clothes before.

Not just this.

She had brought the eloquent Akechi Mitsuhide and Sagara Yoshiharu who had no family status whatsoever.

Yoshiharu wore a small noble's hat while wearing short gown... "This attire is just too.... I look like I'm messing around..." and was grumbling non stop.

"Oda Danjo Daihitsu Nobuna, here in your presence."^[26]

The 3 of them sat in Seiza facing the veil and bow.

Looking at Nobuna and Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu can only imitate them hastily.

"Uwahh, this is so tense."

If this Himiko behind the veil was brought to my era, won't that be.....
Damn, I could be forced to commit seppaku just for thinking that!

"To bring such a distasteful guy to meet Himiko-sama... Ahh, this is the end of the world!" It's obvious that the impact suffered by Konoe Sakihisa wasn't small.

For Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu to have the right to have an audience with Himiko, they must have the appropriate official court position.

Because of this, Nobuna had prepared beforehand, giving Akechi Mitsuhide the new surname and position of "Koretou Hyuga no Kami", as for Yoshiharu, she gave him the position of "Chikuzen no Kami".

But, as the master of both of them, Nobuna's position of Kazusanosuke was only self proclaimed, in actual fact, before Nobuna came to have an audience with Himiko, she did not have any real position.

Once he thinks of this, Konoe Sakihisa's anger start building up.

But no matter how angry he is, he can't let a warrior who has no position just come and have an audience with Himiko.

Because of that, Sakihisa can only bear with it, "Why must I do such a thing...." while grumbling, he gave the high position of Danjo Daihitsu to Nobuna.

But that Nobuna seems to act on airs and said things like, "Danjo reminds people of Matsunaga Danjo. That's too troublesome. I don't want it." and isn't happy about it, making Sakihisa even more furious.

No matter what, it is finally the day to give Imagawa Yoshimoto the position of Shogun.

Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa coughed lightly, and while he was getting ready to list out the achievements that Nobuna had made with a face of unwillingness.....

"Oda Danjo. It's been hard on you."

From the back of the veil comes a voice of a child.

The one who speak is Himiko herself.

Due to her young age, her voice seems childish but was clear and precise.

"Hi...Himiko-sama! There is no need for you to speak yourself! Leave it to this Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa."

"Why, Konoe?"

"These people were smeared in blood not long ago! It will dirty Himiko-sama's ears to hear from them."

"Konoe, be quiet. I want to talk to Oda Danjo properly."

After being told off by Himiko, even Sakihisa can only quiet down.

That Himiko-sama who had always obeyed... No, no, who has always been agreeing, what happened today?

Sakihisa cannot hide the doubt in his heart so he look on to the conversation Himiko had with Nobuna through the veil.

"What Oda Danjo had done is the role model of warriors. The position of shogun is rightfully yours."

"No. The one I wish you to give the position to, is Imagawa Yoshimoto who is waiting impatiently at Nijou castle."

"Himiko is just mistaken, can't you just let her be and nod?" Sakihisa start to rant to himself at Nobuna.

But, the conversation had started to shift into a direction he did not expect.

"Ever since the Onin war, the Ashikaga clan had lost the rightful power of the shogun. This is the same for Imagawa. Oda Danjo, from now on, I leave this country in your hands."

"Himiko-sama? What are you talking about.....!?"

Sakihisa held on to his chest while he had trouble breathing, as if his heart is going to pop out from fright.

"Oda Nobuna is the descendant from commoners! A... A...A shogun can only be succeeded by a descendant of the Taira clan, don't tell me you have forgotten all about it!?"

"Is that so, Konoe. If that's the case, Oda Danjo, I will give you the position of Kampaku, this country is now....."

"Ehhhhh! The Kampaku is me, Konoe Sakihisa! Besides, only the descendants of Fujiwara clan can succeed the position of Kampaku....!!"

"Then, the position of Daijou Daijin, to manage this country... Even descendants of commoners can take the position of Daijou Daijin. In the past, there has been cases like this."

"It's ridiculous for a namban attire fool to be the Daiji Danjin!" Konoe's fury seems uncontrollable.

It's a nightmare. What the hell is wrong with the young Himiko who is always sitting behind the veil like a doll?

"Oda Nobuna is honored, but she does not want such high positions. The reason why she accepts the position of Danjo is only to have the privilege to have an audience with Himiko-sama."

"Audacious! You dare go against Himiko-sama's orders!?"

"Oh, Konoe. Does that mean that you are ok with me being the Daijou Daijin?"

"Of...Of...Of course not....! But the orders of Himiko-sama are absolute! Anyway, I will definitely not give you the position of Daijou Daijin! Definitely not!!"

"What the hell do you want?"

Yoshiharu had finally resorted after enduring for so long.

At this moment, a light laughter was heard behind the veil.

"Himiko-sama! Why do you trust Oda Nobuna to such an extent? It's because we entrust this country to these crude warriors who only know how to fight, this country has become like this! Right now, we the officials should manage the country and return it to the prosperous period of the Heian era! With the collapse of Ashikaga shogunate, now is the chance for the Yamato Gose to grab back the constitution!"

"I did not say anything about not caring at all. The Himiko of every era had given state affairs to her brother, "Susanoo" to manage, as she concentrates on religious matters. From now on, things will be the same."

"But... the power of the "Susanoo" has been taken by a lowly warrior."

"That is because you guys had been labeling us warriors as "taints" and forcing us to wage war in your behalf. To protect the people now, we had to dirty our own hands. During the long period of hundreds of years, you guys who had been shut in Kyoto and despise this "taint" had already no right to interfere in state affairs.

Konoe Sakihisa is speechless and he can't even make any sound.

He had thought of her as a child, but who would have expect her to make such a wise decison, Sakihisa can only step back.

But, no matter what, he must not let Nobuna have her way around.

"Himiko-sama. I'm honored with your words. But please give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto."

"Himiko-sama. Don't be fooled by this woman! She belittles the power of the Yamato Gose and is planning to promote namban ways, she is a traitor who wants to sell this country to the namban people! To reject the position

is the hard proof that she does not want to be shackled down by the Gose."

"Huh? You bastard is the traitor, Konoe!!!!!"

".....Ba....Bastard....!? Cr...Cru...Crude.... T... To...Too distasteful... Don't believe in such a fellow, Himiko-sama!"

"Ahh geez, You were finally serious now, but with just a few minutes, you revealed your true form, Nobuna." Yoshiharu sighed.

"To address Kampaku-sama as "You bastard"....." Mitsuhide was deathly pale as she is full of sweat.

"This black teeth guy is the one who is rude first! What Kampaku, to keep Himiko-sama behind the veil. Just because you monopolize Himiko-sama, you get on airs and get all arrogant! That assassin that was sent to kill me, don't tell me it's because of you?"

"I'm found out, but when he remembers that Nobuna is an "Act first, think later" type of person, he might just lose his life if he admits...." Sakihisa fakes his tears and howls to Himiko.

"That's too much! I... I... had never received such humiliation before. Himiko-sama, please teach Oda Nobuna and these people a lesson.....!"

"Though I do not know what kind of a person Oda Danjo is, but the "Sagara Yoshiharu" at her side is a good person."

".....Ehh, I? Why?" Yoshiharu exclaimed.

"Though Sagara Yoshiharu is frivolous, he is a good person in heart. He came from a very very.... extremely far place. This is the guy that the heavens who had listened to the prayers of the people sent."

"Do...Do...Don't tell me Himiko-sama had already touched this Saru?"

"What is going on, Konoe?"

"The first Himiko-sama can understands what the other person is thinking just by looking at his eyes. Though this spiritual power has been gradually getting weaker, but the power of this Himiko-sama can understands the other party's thoughts just by touching him."

".....I get it. So you restrict all contact from others to Himiko-sama and kept her here in Gose. And not just that, to prevent contact, you put her behind a veil."

"Ehhh? My thoughts...."

Yoshiharu noticed.

Wait.... Don't tell me that the child that he carried up when he was patrolling near Gose is.....?

At that moment, his thought had all been read by her?

If that's the case...

Don't tell me!?

"Pl...Please wait. It's not like this. This is a misunderstanding, Himiko-sama. I did not think much about this violent woman who stuffs her face full with Miso everyday.... Ahhh.....!"

Sagara Yoshiharu is a good person.

Himiko used a gentle tone and said it again.

"As long as Sagara Yoshiharu was able to have such intense feelings for Oda Danjo, I wish to pass all state affairs to her."

"Uwahhhh, Himiko-sama, don't say it out! No, please refrain from saying... Ahh, I beg you! What keigo should I use at such a moment!?" Yoshiharu was panicking.

"Stop, Senpai. You're too rude." Mitsuhide at the side rushed to press Yoshiharu to the ground.

"But the nature of this person is very very perverted. All he had in his mind was about girls. Oda Danjo, please be careful."

"I will remember it in my life."

Nobuna smiled bitterly and said while bowing politely again.

Yoshiharu who was pressed down by Mitsuhide was speechless. But thanks to Himiko still being a child, towards those real feelings that Yoshiharu did not want anyone to know... Nobuna being the first in the list,

Himiko does not seem to fully understand. For Yoshiharu, this could be the only consolation he has.

".....I give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto and approve the activities of the Christians. And, for the repair fee of the Gose, we don't need 120000 kan this much. just 20000 is enough. The other 100000 kan, I give it to Oda Danjo. I hope that it will help you on your way to unify the world."

"I thank you greatly for this."

"What a pleasant turn of events. To have such an amount of funds, it will be easy to capture the areas around the capital." Yoshiharu let out a sigh of relief while holding his chest.

"As for Oda Danjo, please accept the position of governor in the Imagawa Shogunate."

"Please forgive me for refusing again, what I want is "freedom"."

"Freedom... What an unheard of thing,"



"I want to release this country's people from the bondage of "status". One's future should be decided by his own efforts and talent! Of course, different people have different responsibilities. Himiko-sama has a talent of managing religious matters that is irreplaceable. But, responsibilities should not be lumped together with talent and statuses. There is no difference of value in life. I want to use my way of life to prove to the whole world this!"

"Ohhhhhhhh, you dare to reject status and blood? Don't tell me you want to even eliminate Himiko-sama, you traitor.....!" Sakihisa is seething with rage, but Nobuna and Himiko did not care as they stare at each other through the veil.

"I understand, Oda Danjo. But why do you want to remove a thing like "Status" in this country?"

At her back, Yoshiharu was still pressed down by Mitsuhide and can't see Nobuna's expression at all.

At this moment, Nobuna gave an extremely glorious smile and her eyes were glittering with the brightness of the sun.

".....For my own dream!"

Himiko said softly with a volume only she can hear.

"I will pray for you guys. Pray that both of your dreams will one day become true."

Note from Translator: This is a rough translation from the chinese raws we have. It is still under work and there will be lots of edits in the near future as I care more about bringing to readers the story rather than the correct use of vocab and grammar. If any readers have inputs and want to edit, please do so.

~Tarmade~

Chapter 7 : Retreat at Kanegasaki

"Nii-sama! During the period when you are guarding Kyoto, you must never flirt around! Nene will observe you all the way!"

"Why did you come to Kyoto.....?" Yoshiharu grumbled unhappily but Nene was like "Hime-sama sent me here to keep an eye on Nii-sama." and not care about it at all.

This is at Taesumidera, and also the place when Yoshiharu is staying for now.

Because Saitou Dousan had trained here when he was a child, this place makes Nobuna feels more at ease.

As for Nobuna herself, she had led her troops to attack Wakasa, and Yoshiharu who had been left in Kyoto can finally enjoy his long awaited vacation.

"*Cough*Cough*.... I've been troubling you guys, really sorry about this."

Takenaka Hanbei had a high fever and was bedridden ever since the battle at Kiyomizu castle.

Nobuna left these words, "I will clean up Wakasa in a moment, stay here and accompany Hanbei." and leave Mino and Owari to her godfather, Saitou Dousan to guard. She herself brought Shibata Katsuie, Niwa Nagahide, Akechi Mitsuhide, Matsudaira Motoyasu, Maeda Inuchiyo and Matsunaga Hisashide and left for Wakasa in the north.

It has been a month since Imagawa Yoshimoto officially accepted the position as shogun and Kyoto's Nijou Castle's "Imagawa Shogunate" had replaced Ashikaga Shogunate.

Daimyos from different provinces had all sent our messengers to send their well wishes and congratulations to the Imagawa Shogunate (who in actual fact was being made a puppet by Nobuna). Especially the nobles near Kyoto, if they resist, they are giving Nobuna a reason for her to attack them.

But, only Echizen's daimyo, Asakura Yoshikage and Echizen's neighbour, Wakasa did not send messengers.

Due to that, upon Nobuna's "Attack Wakasa" orders, 30000 troops began marching towards the north.

"But why must I guard Kyoto? I had no relations with those nobles whose rules are even more than the hairs on a cow. You should give this job to Juubei."

"Hehe. This job is just temporary. Once Mitsuhide comes back, it will be changed obviously."

"If that's the case, good!"

"This time, Mitsuhide is in charge of leading the way for the troops. She had once been the guest of the Asakura clan of Echizen, with regard to Wakasa, she should be knowledgeable."

Hanbei drank the porridge that Yoshiharu fed her personally and said while laughing.

"Really? That fellow is really omnipotent.... Look like I can't relax any longer."

"Nii-sama had not been resting well ever since the battle at Okehazama. So Hime-sama wants you to rest once in a while."

"Sagara-shi's wounds have not healed completely. It's better if you rest."

Nene and Goemon, these two lolis were lying down on the tatami lazily, enjoying the relaxing time.

"That Goemon who was always on the roof is actually sleeping on the tatami, how rare..." Yoshiharu thought.

"But Hanbei, is your body really okay? Your condition had not been improving ever since you collapsed at Kiyomizu temple. I'm a bit worried."

"It's okay. I had ask the famous doctor, Manase Dousan-sensei to come, I should be much better in a few days."

"Dousan? If I'm not wrong, it is that geezer that self proclaim his name is Belchior in Kiyomizu temple...." Just when Yoshiharu was recalling.....

Ho~Ho~Ho

"Here I am, here I am. It's time for a body inspection."

Being known as the famous doctor, Manase Belchior Dousan laughed and came to the side of Yoshiharu.

"I'm the doctor of the previous Shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiteru, Manase Dousan. When I was inspecting the body of Frois-chan last year, I became a Christian. Now I'm baptized and called Belchior."

This Manase Belchior has an energetic man look. He has a long white beard and his white makes his eyes look honest and he even wore a white dojo suit.

His age should be long past 60, but his back is straight and he looks extremely spirited.

"Geezer, you look young!"

"I had my ways to longevity, I can live up to a hundred."

"Longevity?"

"Ho~Ho~Ho. It's to touch the skin of young girls and suck the "miasma" from them.... This is a top level secret."

This geezer is just too suspicious....." Though Yoshiharu can't help but frown, Hanbei does not seem to guard against him and says, "Doctors won't bully people."

To let the shikigami wielding, "dagger throwing to test people" Hanbei to let down her guard, as expected of the no. 1 doctor in Japan.

"Ho~Ho~Ho. What a cute child. Is it here, or here? Does it hurt here?"

Manase Belchior squinted his eyes and sat down at Hanbei's side, and suddenly, with a shout of "Hei ya", he stripped Hanbei of her pyjamas and used his thin fingers to touch Hanbei's body.

Once he sees Hanbei's white skin and cute breasts, Yoshiharu's nosebleed shoots out all of a sudden.

"Ahhhhh! Ma...Manase-sensei?"

"Ho~Ho~Ho. It's just a simple checkup. Good good. So cute, so cute."

"Oi, oi, you perverted geezer!"

"What are you doing, I can't suck any "miasma" by touching a man's body, Ho~Ho~Ho."

Not knowing where his anger come from, Yoshiharu took a bat and swing it at the famous doctor's head.

"Ahhhh. Have mercy, have mercy!"

"Hurry and stop, Sagara-shi."

"Nii-sama, he is the famous doctor!"

"Correct. I do not have any ulterior motives. I'm just letting my patient cool down her fever by stripping her clothes. As for why I'm touching the patient's skin, um... that.... is...is a touching inspection method from the namban!"

Touching inspection..... It seems barely reasonable.... Yoshiharu loosen his hands slightly.

"Th...Though it's a bit embarrassing, but Manase-sensei is the no. 1 doctor in the country, and he had knowledge with namban's newest medical knowledge, and with him being a Christian, he must be a serious doctor. Ah, but Yoshiharu, please don't stare at me....please."

"Ahhh, So...So...I'm really sorry!" Yoshiharu turn his back in a hurry.

"I'm saved....."Manase Belchior let out a sigh of relief and put his doctor face on again.

"Ho~Ho~Ho. Brat, you should thank me. With that, you should have had your fill of the scenery, right?"



"The reason why that geezer wants to be a doctor, other than touching the bodies of girls, I can't think of anything else....."

"Hanbei-chan. Leave the clothes off for a while and lie down. Reveal your body and let the heat be dispersed out."

"I...I got it.... Bu... But... Um... embarrassing..."

"Come, come. Don't be shy, take your small hands away from the breasts..."

".....I don't want. Sensei, your hands seem perverted.... Uhhh..."

"Take them away, take them away. Ho~Ho~Ho."

Hanbei used her dagger and throw it at Belchior's head, and the geezer fell down to the ground face first.

Yoshiharu did not know, but actually, this Manase Beichior with Matsunaga Hisashide who is skilled in the perverted ways had written down a guide to the skills on the bed.

Matsunaga Hisashide had once said, "Beauty is women's strongest weapon. If I can forever be young, how good will it be...", and at that time, Manase said, "Ho~Ho~Ho. The secret for women to be forever young is when they are having sex with the other party, they should suck the "miasma" from them." and has taught many unspeakable sex techniques to Hisahide.

Of course, at that time, the geezer said while drooling, "Ho~Ho~Ho. The secret arts isn't enough by just saying. Come, Danjo-chan. Let me teach you personally with my body." But, with Hisashide's "I hate geezers." and being fed with sulfur mustard poison and thrown away with the rest of the rubbish at Tamon mountain castle when he is numb and paralyzed.

"At that time, I almost became the food of crows.... Ho~Ho~Ho."

Manase sat up and laughed, while reminiscing.

"Oi, oi Geezer, the dagger is still in your head..." Yoshiharu looked on with sweat, but Manase brushed it off and said, "It's ok if it didn't hurt the brain." And treated it in an instant, as expected from the famous doctor.

Well, though he is a lolicon geezer on the exterior, his medical skills are indeed Japan's no. 1..... No, because he has knowledge of western medical skills, he might be the world's no. 1.

"No matter how I see, he is just a perverted geezer, Sagara-shi."

"But his skills are top notched... Geezer, please save Hanbei! This child had been weak from birth, I will give you any money you need."

"Ho~Ho~Ho. No matter if the patient is the Shogun or commoners, the medical fee will all be the same. Hanbei-chan is so cute, it's okay if I do it for free. Hehehe, I was the one who benefited quite a lot this time, maybe the one who should pay is me....Owww!?"

"Yo...Yoshiharu. Don't beat the sensei. *Cough*Cough*"

"Ohoh, my bad my bad, my body move reflexively."

After a fuss, Manase Belchior's inspection is finally over and gave Hanbei her prescription.

"Um... For how long must I be naked.....?"

"I'm tired from covering my breasts...." Hanbei said.

But Manase just looked down.

"This is the Chinese medicine and these are the namban ones. Hanbei's body is too weak. As for your illness, nourishment is the best way to go, and be careful of your diet, remember to eat more meat."

"Meat....?.... It's smelly, I don't really like to eat it. And I think it's pitiful for the animals to be killed. Uhhh."

"No no. It's all because Buddhism has taken root in this country's heart and the nobles had forbidden people to kill and eat meat. That's why their life expectancy is so short. In the past, no matter if it's deer, pig, fox meat, they eat it without difference.

"Is that so, Yoshiharu?"

"Ahhh. In the era I lived in, Japanese eat meat. Because there are no wars, the guys lived long and the infant death rate had decreased due to the public sanitary standards having improved. Anyway, everyone's life expectancy is a few times more compared to the Sengoku era. Not just their body condition, even the breasts of girls had developed much more.

"So that's how it is.... Breasts... will grow bigger....."

Hanbei sneak a peak on the breasts she covered with her hands.

"If that's the case....." Hanbei said with determination in her eyes.

"I...I'll eat! But, just not squirrel and cat meat, definitely not!"

"No no. In the future, the meats available are only pig, cow or chicken. No one will eat squirrels or cats."

"Ho~Ho~Ho. This can't do, this can't do. Small breasts on small girls are the way to go! As expected, Hanbei, it's better if you don't eat meat."

"Shut up, you lolicon geezer!"

"But, Sagara-dono. Did you really come from the future?"

For Manase Belchior who had a strong interest in namban culture, he was obviously very curious about Yoshiharu.

"Correct. I came from Japan approximately 400 years later. Don't tell anyone about this though."

"I see. There was such a story behind your success. Do you know anything about the medical knowledge of the future?"

"...Um... My results aren't that good to go study medicine... Si...Since I'm just a high school student... I...I did know a bit of English?"

"Oh...you mean...?"

"As in the language of England. Though you will think of Spain and Portugal once we talk about namban people, but England and Holland will become strong soon."

"I see.... But, I advise you not to tell many people about things in the future." Manase said to Yoshiharu.

"That is your last trump card. And, if the history changed too much, your knowledge will become useless."

"I'm worried about this too." Hanbei said.

"Because of Yoshiharu, the course of history has changed to a big extent. You didn't just save Imagawa Yoshimoto who should have died in

Okehazama, you even saved Saitou Dousan in Nagara river. Yoshiharu had said, both these two people should have died in the last war."

"I got it. But there is such a saying in Christianity, 'Everything is of God's will.' If that's the case, everything is predestined, even if you tried to change it, the course of history won't be stopped and can't be stopped. We can't deny such a possibility."

"Now that we talk about it...." Yoshiharu suddenly smack his hand.

"According to the history of my Sengoku game, Ashikaga Yoshiteru should have died from the soldiers of Miyoshi three and Matsunaga Danjo. The Oda clan should push Ashikaga Yoshiteru's little brother, Yoshiaki instead of Imagawa Yoshimoto. But now....."

"...Ashikaga Yoshiteru is still alive and had ran with her sister Yoshiaki-sama. The one who should succeed the position of Shogun Yoshiaki-sama has disappeared from the stage of history. I'm afraid that because of Imagawa Yoshimoto being alive, the history changed to such an extent to compensate for the difference."

"Compensate the history's difference... Just who had such an ability, Hanbei?" Yoshiharu asked.

"I'm not sure too, but this will fit with that Christians saying 'Destiny' or 'God' might be the culprit."

"I'm the same as Nobuna in not believing in such a thing. If there is really something like this, isn't there no meaning to me coming to this era. Assuming this 'destiny' thing really exists, then it should be wanting me to complete my mission in this era and help Nobuna."

"Uhhh, don't say such difficult things, Nii-sama! I will bite my tongue just from listening!"

Nene and Goemon was kicking up a fuss and so, this topic was brought to a close.

Though history had been changed, but this attack on Wakasa isn't something that Yoshiharu had seen in his version of the future.

"Ahh, correct. I had thought Nobuna will be attacking Echizen's Asakura clan."

"Oh? The target isn't Wakasa but Echizen? But if they really attack Asakura clan, Asai Nagamasa who was in an alliance with the Asakura clan will be caught in a bind."

"Correct, Goemon. In my gaming knowledge, things are like this. Just when they are moving towards the territory of Echizen, Asai Nagamasa from the back suddenly defect and cut off the retreat back to Kyoto, plunging the Nobuna army into a unprecedented risk. This is the very famous event in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", "Retreat at Kanegasaki."

"If Asai really defected, then there really is no retreat! It scares me just from thinking."

"It's ok, Nene. Nobuna of this world is only attacking Wakasa."

"What... Not good." Hanbei who was planning to wore back her pyjamas let out a nervous noise and even forgotten to cover her breast after listening.

"Attacking Wakasa is just a farce! Nobuna-sama had bluffed even her advisors, her real motive is to launch an assault on Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage at the same time when she is moving towards Wakasa at the west."

".....What....!?"

"*Cough* I'm sorry, Yoshiharu. If I know the details of the "Retreat at Kanegasaki" earlier, I would have seen through it earlier....!"

"What is going on, strategist-dono?"

"This is not good."

"Nobuna-sama had long seen through that the Asakura clan had no intentions of following her, wanting to conquer the area near Kyoto sooner, she launch an assault wanting to conquer Echizen in one swoop! But if this thing was known to Asai Nagamasa, he will be caught in a bind between Oda and Asakura clans, so Nobuna-sama kept Asai Nagamasa in the dark and went straight to Echizen.....!"

".....How can that be possible.....!? If that's the case, Asai Nagamasa will definitely betray Nobuna! This situation is the same as the game! But, by right, Nagamasa should not betray Nobuna....."

"The way that fellow looks upon Nobuna is totally different compared to the past! What I think is, he really admires Nobuna as his sister!" Yoshiharu explained earnestly.

"Asai Nagamasa is a filial person, and he had once banished his own father, Hisamasa to an island and grabbed the position of the head. I'm afraid he won't be able to go against his father's wishes this time."

"That's too ridiculous. A talented warrior like Nagamasa... Just because of this... How can he.... How can he...."

"Everyone's outlook on life is different. Compared to Nobuna-sama, the reason Nagamasa lacks the capability to rule the world is exactly because of his virtue, filial piety. Such a virtue, is at the same time his biggest weakness."

Hanbei's brain is thinking in full speed and had analyze the situation in an instant.

"The Oda troops moving from western Omi had most likely turned east and moving towards Echizen territory. Their motive should be Kanegasaki Castle. If they conquer Kanegasaki, what lies ahead is just Kinometōge. The distance to their base camp, Ichijodani is just a few steps. Nobuna-sama is just too isolated. If Asai Nagamasa of northern Omi and the Kuchiki clan under him defected....."

"....how will it be....."

"Once then, they will face not just the Echizen's Asakura clan's army of 20000 and northern Omi's Asai clan of 15000's pincer attack, when they are retreating back to Kyoto, the western Omi road will be totally sealed off by the Kuchiki troops. If that's the case, the Oda troops will be surrounded totally by 3 armies and trapped!"

All the warriors... all the soldiers... in danger... the army decimated... Hanbei explained the cruel fact with difficulty as she is coughing.

".....I've been too careless.....! Damn it.....!"

Yoshiharu is deathly pale when he stood up.

"What Nagamasa will do, I must use these eyes and witness personally! I'm going to Odani castle now!

"*Cough*Cough* I'm going too....."

"Hanbei-chan, just lie here quietly and rest! Correct, geezer?"

"Hohoho. yes yes. At least recuperate for a month."

"But, I'm Yoshiharu's advisor....."

"No. You can't run around!"

Manase Belchior let out a strict tone suddenly and said.

"I got it....." Looking at Hanbei's unwilling expression, Yoshiharu's mind started to worry, "Might Hanbei's illness be a critical one?", but right now, he has no time to worry. What is urgent right now is to check on the intentions of Odani castle, if Nagamasa really defect, then using any way possible, to get to Nobuna's side.

"If that's the case, let Nene go with you!"

Yoshiharu carried down Nene who is on his head and nagging "Try your best" and caressed her small head.

"This is a very dangerous job. So in replacement, I will leave the calculations and allocations of the funds to you."

"Ok, I got it Nii-sama. I'm skilled at fund calculations!"

"I'm sorry Goemon, but I need you with me this time."

"Understood."

"If so, bring Zenki with you."

Hanbei said lightly.

Odani castle.

Asai Nagamasa's bedroom.

Stripped of her armor and wearing a cherry colored robe, Nagamasa is giving a lap pillow to Oichi who is wearing a male robe.

Nagamasa is faintly blushing and Oichi is laughing while waving the fan in his hand.

If others did not know better, they might thought that the roles of the husband and wife is swapped.

"Nee-sama's luck is strong, it really gives me a scare after hearing what happened at Kiyomizu temple, Saruyashamaru."

"...Do...Don't use that name to call me... That... is just a nickname making people think that I'm a guy."

"Then, Nagamasa?"

"That name is too manly, not cute at all....."

"Hahaha, just joking. I understand, Oichi."

".....Hmmm."

Correct.

The gentleman who is skilled in cross dressing, Kanjuurou Nobusumi, and the lady who cross dress due to necessity, Asai Nagamasa.

Ever since that day in the Onsen...

The two of them had fallen in love.

Nobusumi had changed his flirty nature and only dotes upon Nagamasa.

And in Nagamasa's heart who had never known normal love, she is only thinking about Nobusumi himself.

Nagamasa was cleaning Nobusumi's ears who was lying on her lap while said in laughter.

"The feeling of becoming back to myself, this is the first in my life. All of this is due to you being here."

"Me too. To think that it's such a wonderful thing to be wedded as husband and wife, this is far from my expectations."

"One day, I will report to father and go back to being a girl."

"Is that okay? Hisamasa-dono seems stubborn."

"Once we had our own child, I think even father will give in."

"Will there be? At least I can't give birth."

"Hmm. As long as we keep living in happiness like this, there will be one in the future."

"Ah, I get it. You are the one giving birth. Hahaha."

"Hehe."

Compared to the time when she is snatching Nobuna with Yoshiharu, this feminine Nagamasa is like a totally different person.

Right now, Nagamasa's ambition in her heart has long gone, in replacement, all that is left is the brother, no, sister that admires her own god-sister.

But in Nagamasa's heart, she felt very satisfied with the current situation.

Of course, that does not mean that she had given up on being a Sengoku warrior.

Her own ambition had changed into a dream.

The dream of conquering the world by himself had been carried on by the numerous comrades.

And the dream that she had forsaken, the happiness of being a princess had came back to her.

Every minute, every second of this happiness satisfy Nagamasa.

"One day, Omi will ride to war against the Takeda clan or the Echigo clan. At that time, I will definitely ride with god-sister and let the name of "Japan's no. 1 army" ring out in the world."

"But, in front of me, you are always my cute Oichi-hime."

"Hmmm."

The quiet but happy moment shared by the two of them.

But....

Not long after.

Nagamasa was called by her own father.

"Nagamasa. Oda Nobuna had broken the pact agreed between us and started invading Echizen. She had already conquered Tsuruga's Tsuzukuyama castle, and is attacking Kanegasaki castle. And till the end, she planned to keep us the Asai clan in the dark."

At the hall of Odani castle.

Ever since his own "son" Asai Nagamasa married Oda clan's princess and become Nobuna's comrade, Hisamasa had been brooding. Finally at this day, he had gather all the advisors and suggested to Nagamasa the plan to cut off all ties with the Oda clan and send reinforcements to the Asakura clan.

"Th...That can't be done, father. Only this, please reconsider!"

Though Hisamasa is just an ordinary guy who don't know how to wage wars, he is still Nagamasa's father.

Nagamasa goes into deep thoughts.

The advisors had also spilt into 2 factions and quarreling non-stop about whether to stand with the Asakura clan or the Oda clan.

If this is left alone, the Asai clan might be divided into two.

At that time, the battle between her and her father would be unavoidable....!

"Father. The Oda clan and the Asai clan already have relationships. If we betray the Oda clan now, what is going to happen to Oichi?"

Hisamasa edged near to Nagamasa and whisper to her ears.

"What nonsense are you sprouting, Nagamasa... Don't tell me you are really charmed by that Oda clan's brat that you can't think straight?"

"The beauty of Oichi-sama is far and few between. Nagamasa-sama will definitely be faithful to her...." Though the advisors are all whispering among themselves, but to Hisamasa who did not know the truth, this is just a silly farce of a marriage.

But, though Nagamasa and Nobusumi had already cross dressed in front of others, but privately, they had been entwined as lovers.

By betraying Nobuna, it means that Nobusumi is also betraying his own sister.

And, if the Asai clan march to war, wanting to eliminate the Oda troops that are already deep in the territory of Echizen can be said to be child's play.

Even with all of Nobuna's talent, she could not escape.

"Father, please listen to me. Oichi is actually...."

"Shut up, Nagamasa. In this situation, you are still thinking about the enemy's princess, where did your loyalty go to!?"

Oichi is actually a guy.... If she explains that, Hisamasa will definitely scream, "Nobuna lied to us!" and be enraged. Nagamasa can only swallow the words.

"Father, if that's the case, please tell me one thing. After we have defeated Oda Nobuna, what do you plan to do with this country?"

"Nothing. The Ashikaga clan is extinct. Right now, we should follow the Imagawa Shogun and re-establish the rules of this country."

"The rules had not existed ever since the Onin war! Right now, this is the most crucial period for Nobuna-dono to establish new rules in this country that has been ridden with war!"

"That fellow is a demon lord wanting to destroy this country! She did not just hurl insults to the Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, she even suggested to the esteemed Himiko-sama the crazy words of "There is no difference of value in life."! She must be the reincarnation of Sutoku-sama! An unforgivable traitor!"^[27]

"That is just her way of rejecting!"

Looking at the resisting Nagamasa, Hisamasa said lightly.

"The position of the head I relinquished to you, it's time you give it back."

"Father!? What are you talking about!?"

"Men, lock Nagamasa at Chikubu island, before he calms down, don't let him out!"

In the past, when the advisors push Nagamasa to replace the inapt Hisamasa as the head, Hisamasa was kept in Chikubu island.

"After we have killed Oda Nobuna, I will return you the position and become a monk. Don't hate me, Nagamasa. With this, we are even."

When Nagamasa was succeeding as the head, she had thrown her own father onto the island. Till now, Nagamasa still felt guilty for what she had done.

It's because of this that she is unable to go against her own father.

"No. How can I be an unfilial child again.... If I continue to fight, I might cross swords with father. Facing my own father, how can I have the heart to kill him. Even that merciless Takeda Shingen only banished his own father once."

Nagamasa gave up on resisting.

Hisamasa looked as his advisors took Nagamasa away and left these words.

"The one that I had hope to see controlling the world isn't Oda Nobuna but you. Such a golden opportunity, there will not be a second one. Forgive me, Nagamasa."

"If it's Oda Nobuna, she will be shedding tears of blood while slaying her own father. For the stability of the country, for the dream of saving this world from the curse of war, she will definitely do it. But the difference between me and Nobuna is just too great, my resolve is far inferior... Why doesn't father understand this?" Nagamasa cried silently.

At the escort of the advisors, Nagamasa passed by the hallway.

At this moment, Oichi, Nobusumi suddenly rushed over with a pale face.

"Wh...What is going on here....!?"

"My lady, don't come over" The advisors form a human wall and separate the two of them.

".....If this goes on, Nee-sama will.....!"

"Kanjuurou! If Nobuna-dono dies like this, the war will go on forever. If that happens, we have no chance to resist the namban countries... From now on, I'm relying on you."

Who is Kanjuurou, where is he? Using the time when the advisors are confused and looking at each other, Oichi, Kanjuurou understands what Nagamasa means and rushed out.

A second earlier, I must get to Echizen's Kanegasaki castle.

But....

With the elegant clothes of a princess, the Nobusumi who was galloping across Odani castle was gradually caught up by the soldiers chasing at the back.

The people in the town are all shocked at the presence of Oichi-hime, not understanding what had happened.

No one can see through that the Nobusumi in front of them is actually a guy, but they were all mesmerized by the attractive looks of the cross dressed bishounen, and were cheering "Eye candy!" "If I can accompany Oichi-hime, I'm willing to die a hundred times!" and were crying and bowing, so no one heard the desperate pleadings of Nobusumi's "Who can help me?"

"Ahhh, it's a sin to be this beautiful.... Er, now isn't the time for me to go all giddy-headed! If I'm caught, Nee-sama will.....!"

Though Nobusumi is the eldest son of a warrior clan, his horse riding skills and shooting skills are mediocre.

Just when he left Odani castle and head out to Echizen, he fell down from the horse and was caught up by the soldiers.

"Oichi-sama! Please don't do any silly things!"

"Please go back to Nagamasa-sama's side!"

"Don't come over! Ahh, if this was Owari, my fanbase would definitely protect me.....!"

Just when Nobusumi had plucked up his courage and pull out his sword to fight it out, his current identity is Oichi the lady. How can there be swords on her?

"Ahh, this is bad."

"Please forgive us for our rude-ness!"

"Forgive us!"

Is that it....? Just when Nobusumi is giving up.

"Hachisuka Goemon, here! Ninnin!"

Boom

With a loud bang, a chibi ninja clothed in black and a young warrior "Ow, I think I'm having carsickness." appeared.

"Ohh. Ninja-kun, Saru-kun! Why are you guys here?"

"Leave this to later! You, why did you come here? Don... Don't tell me, we had guessed it right?"

"Now isn't the time to talk about the reasons, hurry and give this to Nee-sama.....!"

Using the time when Goemon is delaying the soldiers, Nobusumi took out a small bean sack that was tied at both ends and threw it to Yoshiharu.

This small bean sack, Yoshiharu can't be more familiar with it. This is the important event in the Sengoku SLG's greatest work, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", the famous small bean sack that appears in "Retreat at Kanegasaki" Looks like things had really gone in the worst case scenario.

"I got it! Goemon, I leave it to you for the rest! I know it's a bit hard, but please delay these soldiers!"

"It's too dangerous to go there alone, Sagara-shi!"

"What choice do I have!?"

Once again, the time for Yoshiharu to gallop on had come.

I'm here... With a high pitch laughter, a shadow dropped gradually from the sky.

The attire of a noble with long and pale face....

This gentleman is the manifestation of a fox demon.

"It's Zenki! Good to have you aboard!"

Hanbei's substitute, Zenki. Though he had a noble and suave face, in actual fact, he is a shikigami summoned by an omyouji. In Kiyomizu temple, he was the one that dug the way to the groundwater and extinguished the flames in the main hall and protected Hanbei from the puppets' attack.

"Under the request of master, I will look after you."

"With someone here that has a cheating level of strength, I'm relieved."

"No. Though I'm invincible in Kyoto, but in Echizen my strength is greatly diminished. If I'm hit by a bullet, I will be down. Once down, I won't be of help anymore."

"I see. Without Hanbei-chan, there is no way to summon you again."

"Though your monkey language is hard to understand, but well, that's the case."

"I feel complicated being called a monkey by a fox."

"That tanuki should be at Echizen."

"And there is a dog with tiger skin. I will not let anyone die!"

"Saru-kun, I leave Nee-sama in your hands! Ninja-kun, please save Nagamasa-chan with me!"

After hearing the calls of Nobusumi at the back, Yoshiharu and Zenki ride on ahead.

Onwards to the fated place... Echizen.

After conquering Kanegasaki castle at Echizen, the 30000 strong Oda troops is heading to Kinometōge like a flood.

Once they pass through here, Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage has only his base camp, Ichijodani Castle left.

One month has passed, in one more week, Echizen will be conquered.

The reason why she launched a surprise attack at the northern area, Echizen, is also to slow down the god of war at Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin. This is the real motive of Nobuna.

The two strongest clans of Japan, her rivals in the past, Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin are already in a truce.

If that god of war who was as if she was born for war is to attack Echizen from Echigo, Nobuna had to fight Kenshin's troops at the plains of Omi. If that's the case, even if she had the help of the Asai and Matsudaira troops, the chances of the weakest Owari troops to win is laughably small.

Due to this, the urgency of conquering Echizen is even greater.

Echizen's Asakura clan is an old clan putting tradition and rules in high regards, even the ordinary soldiers wore old and plain armor. Once they see the colorful and special armor of the Owari troops, they were shocked and thought to themselves that Kyoto's big shots are indeed different as they surrendered, not one of them noticing the fact that the Owari troops are the weakest.

As for the overall commander riding the black horse , "Chikaragantakuro", Nobuna is wearing a glamorous namban armor while her head has the elegant namban hat given by Frois.

The aide at the side, Inuchiyo is carrying a huge grandfather clock and following at the back of Nobuna while panting.

This huge grandfather clock was originally given to Nobuna by Frois, but Nobuna said, "No one knows how to use such a delicate thing even if I accept it." and was thinking of rejecting it, but Yoshiharu said "Let me think of an idea" and they kept it.

They had planned to keep this grandfather clock as a treasure, but even Inuchiyo did not expect that they will bring such a thing into the battlefield. Add that to the Asakura troops which had been losing sleep and did not see such a thing before was full with discussions, "Strange, is that a new weapon from Sakai?" "For the Oda troops that had so many cannons to have such a thing, it might be a namban weapon even stronger than the cannons..." and had an unexpected benefit.

The places that the Oda troops march to in Echizen did not meet any resistance at all.

"Hehe. If I'm Asai Nagamasa, I will definitely defect. With that, we are trapped like a rat when the Echizen and the Asai troops pincer attack us."

Only Matsunaga Hisashide was laughing to herself and saying unlucky things. But for her, she had long since gotten used to betrayals, so the rest did not mind her too much.

But the Oda troops that had been going at a great speed stopped just before entering Kinometōge.

At the surround of Nobuna's generals, Sagara Yoshiharu and Takenaka Hanbei's substitute, Zenki suddenly rushed in.

"The Asai clan has defected. The Oda troops are now like this bean sack, and don't have any way out."

Yoshiharu rushed over with a mixture of crawling and rolling and passed the small bean sack over. But then, Nobuna did not believe her own ears no matter what.

In actual fact, Nobuna did not even understand what Yoshiharu is talking about.

"Saru, what dumb things are you saying? Though I don't know why, but Nagamasa and Kanjuurou are on good relations with each other. Even his personality had become better. Though I also know that he will be caught in a bind between the Asakura clan and the Oda clan, but for the dream of Tenka Fubu, we had no choice other than stabilizing the north. He must have understood this point. By right, he should not care about this and let it go....."

"It's all my fault....." Yoshiharu lowered his head and said.

"I should have thought of this, this will definitely happen if you attack Echizen. but, I'm really.... an incurable idiot! I totally thought you were really attacking Wakasa! This is all my mistake! Before you moved out, I should have checked whether you have any plans of attacking Echizen.....!"

Saru... is crying....?

"Sagara-dono does not seem to be playing around. 1 point."

The generals at the side were silent.

".....But..... There is no way for me to believe it."

"Nobusumi had ran away from the castle wanting to pass this small bean sack to you. But he was met with soldiers on the way, so he passed it to me. Asai Hisamasa who was supposed to be retired stirred things up and had imprisoned Nagamasa. Look like they were feeling strongly against us for keeping them in the dark of attacking Asakura."

"Though Hisamasa might be dumb, but how can he do such a ridiculous thing, impossible!"

"Nobuna. I'm not joking around with you. Hisamasa isn't the same as your father!"

Oda Nobuna is now in the greatest danger of her life.

No, not just Nobuna herself.

All of the Oda troops that were deep in the enemy ground are now in an unprecedented danger.

As a princess daimyo, Nobuna could be spared by choosing to surrender and become a nun.

But, in Nobuna's vocabulary, there is no such word as surrender.

The time when her dream of Tenka Fubu shatters is the time when she loses her life.

If she does not have such a resolve, there is no way she can just say to her troops, "Leave your life in my hands."

Besides, this is her own carelessness that had plunged all of them in such danger.

Manchiyo... Takechiyo.... Riku. Juubei. Inuchiyo. Danjo.

And, Saru.

If this goes on, all of them will become cold corpses.

"Impossible. You're bluffing. This is all a joke...."

"NOBUNA! NOW IS THE TIME TO GIVE THE ORDER TO RETREAT! IF WE ARE AMBUSHED ON ALL SIDES, WE WILL ONLY BE DECIMATED!"

Yoshiharu shouted.

Right, Nobuna rubbed her eyes sheepishly and stood up from the bench.

"All of you guys go, let me delay the enemy....."

Niwa Nagahide suddenly cut short Nobuna's words.

"No can do, princess. This retreat, we have no way out other than facing them with the whole army!"

"But, to me, all of you are irreplaceable. I do not want any of you to die....."

"No. I will definitely not let such a terrible thing like Kiyomizu temple happen again. If the princess falls into the enemies' hand, it will all be over."

"Then.... surrender... Let's surrender.... If this goes on, all of us will die for nothing.....!"

"Definitely no, princess! Are you planning to give up on the dream of Tenka Fubu?"

"But... But, if this goes on.... everyone will... will...."

"Listen to me. Since the enemy had done such a despicable move like defecting, they will definitely be afraid of repercussions, and not let princess live on in this world. In the end, they will ignore the rule of not harming a princess daimyo when she choses to become a nun and cut off your head. 0 points."

Niwa Nagahide said while shaking her head and Matsunaga Danjo smiled and said "Correct. Accidents, the rampage of an advisor, poisoning... Ways of letting a princess daimyo disappear in this world, there are just too many."

"Princess, the future of the Oda clan, no, the future of this country rests on your shoulders. Please give the last order to your advisors as well as your soldiers.... Please... give us the order to die. Since you have decided to walk the path of Tenka Fubu, sacrifices can't be avoided. Please make your resolve!"

Nobuna had been forcing herself to have a calm face, but her expression had finally twisted.

".....Such an order..... How can I give.....!"

You must make a choice.

We must not let Hime-sama live her life in regret!

The advisors had all asked Nobuna to give the order for them to guard the back.

But then, Yoshiharu is faster than anyone and rushes over, shouting "I WILL BE THE ONE TO DO IT!"

Long before coming here and on the trip to Echizen, Yoshiharu had prepared himself for this.

Everyone was silent in an instant.

For Nobuna, Sagara Yoshiharu actually.....!

"As you guys all know, I'm a vagrant from the future. I have no family in this world... well, there is Nene... So as to say, I was someone who is not supposed to be here in the first place. There is no difference with or without me."

Yoshiharu words, Nobuna did not hear them at all.

With giant teary eyes, she was staring at Yoshiharu's face.

"Nobuna, if I had not met you, I think this me who had come from the future would have died in the battlefields of the Sengoku era. It's because of your dream of conquering the world and travelling the seas, that I was able to escape from the curse of homesickness and move on earnestly. If you are killed here, my life in this Sengoku era will be over too!"

Though it's regrettable that I can't adjust your namban clock for you, but please keep this.

Yoshiharu put his belongings on Nobuna's quivering palm.

It's a hand phone... It's the hand phone that Yoshiharu kept in his school uniform pocket and kept with him always.

The model of the phone isn't light and thin, but a Smartphone that is heavy and thick.

"The battery is depleted, so it can't be turned on. But Nobuna, this is a newest future clock that is much more technological advanced than Frois's namban clock. To be exact, it's a 'phone.' You can not just see the time on it, you can even use it for taking photos, writing letters, and this is the outdoor survival version. No matter if it's splashed with water or thrown from a high place, it won't be destroyed. This model was actually intended to be used in construction sites. It was a thing that my father bought from overseas when he was building houses everywhere."

"In the future, you have a father too...." Nobuna said lightly with a volume that was barely audible.

"Nobuna. If you don't put in effort, our future will be gone. If you die here, this country will definitely be the colony of the namban countries. The one that can break this worst era, the one that can open the modern gates, the gates of the future, is only you!"

Piak

Yoshiharu's face suddenly lit up with immense pain like fire.

".....Liar."

Nobuna had slapped Yoshiharu mercilessly, and her face is already a mess with her tears.

"Aren't you the one that said that you will be with me till my wish is granted!? It has not been granted... BIG LIAR!"

"Listen to me. If it's others guarding the back, they will definitely die here. But there is a reason for me to definitely not die here. Because Toukichiro-jii-san lived on in this "Retreat at Kanegasaki"! If I'm the one replacing Jii-san to be summoned to this era and help you, then I will definitely not die here!"

Nobuna's slap is like rain droplets falling onto Yoshiharu's face.

"You will definitely die! Is there any point in asking!? Goemon and Hanbei aren't with you, how can you live on!? Because everything... everything, the people I... had always... had always left me.....!"

Nobuna started wailing.

Not caring about the advisors at her side, as if forgetting about this urgent crisis, she wailed like a small child.

Her first love, the namban missionary that her father brought over 10 years ago.

That guy, he is already dead.

Father, he... he too is dead.

Even Hirate-jii-san who watched me grow up had already left this world. ^[28]

"Wait a moment, isn't Dousan still alive!? That geezer should be dead in Nagara river. But he was saved because of me! Isn't it!?"

".....But I....."

"I came to this world to change your destiny!"

Yoshiharu pulled the sobbing Nobuna into his chest and hugged her.

At this moment, he realized it for the first time.

The girl in his arms is so soft, and scorching hot like flames and has a good fragrance.

Everyone present did not say anything about the difference in their status.

In his brain, there was even an impulse to just take Nobuna and run away.

For such a delicate girl, the responsibility of uniting the country is too heavy. Besides, he doesn't want to give Nobuna to anyone else.

But, this is a desire that could not be fulfilled no matter what.

"Nobuna, I'm the same as you who doesn't believe in any gods in this world. But, I had sworn to myself, made my resolve, since I came to this era because of you. So, I will never do anything that makes you sad, I swear."

".....Hmmm."

"After you go back to Kyoto safely, and I go to your side alive... Remember, to give me the reward of the world's no 1."

".....Hmmm."

"The next time we meet, let me kiss you."

"....Kisu....?"

"So as to say, the locking of lips."

".....Hmmm. I got it."

Nobuna nodded her head lightly.

Yoshiharu let go of Nobuna's body.

"Then, I'm off."

"Ahh. Let's meet again in Kyoto."

Yoshiharu laughed and said.

At such a situation, how can I cry?

If not, I will definitely be laughed at by Nobuna, "The you of that time is so embarrassing." and be despised forever.

Even if this is the last meeting in his life, he doesn't want her to see him cry like a monkey.

"A thing like man, as expected, tears should be swallowed down."

Nobuna was hugged by Matsunaga Hisashide like a mother and rode off from the camp.

The generals were all silent while they start preparations for moving off.

But, no one is panicking from running for their lives.

They... walk past Yoshiharu, shake his hand and leave their final words.

".....Saru.... you....."

At such a situation, Katsuie does not know what to say.

She can only blush while holding Yoshiharu's hand with a strength almost enough to break his bones, while tears were dropping non-stop.

".....We had left those volunteers who want to stay behind. Take this as a present....."

"Uhh, thanks."

".....For the princess, you must live on....."

"Katsuie. If I can see your breasts again, I will be full of desire for this world. Hurry and go."

"....Idiot. Af...Af...After you come back alive, I will let you touch my breasts as you wish. It's a promise! S...So....."

"Ok, ok."

"....Don't die.... please....."

When Katsuie left while crying, Nagahide walked over.

Nagahide who was normally calm and gentle was unable to control her tears as she pressed onto Yoshiharu's hands and lowered her head.

So Nagahide cries too... Yoshiharu's heart had a refreshing feeling.

".....Sagara-dono. If I had known this.... If I had known this to be the ending, even once... I should have allow you and Hime-sama....."

"Nonono! I had never really thought about Nobuna for one bit. Please don't take it to heart!"

".....As one of the chief advisors, 0 points."

"Nagahide had always been full points. If the chiefs are all like that fool Katsuie, then the Oda clan will definitely fall."

".....Sorry....."

"Uh. Nagahide! Don't be like this. Really, I've not thought of her at all!"

"Wow, I feel like if I don't die, this will all be wasted... If I'm really alive and go back to them, they will definitely say 'Forget everything...' and then kill me..... "

Next is Inuchiyo.

"I've been in your care ever since the Five Leaf Aralia houses. Thanks a lot."

"....."

This fellow is emotionless as usual... Yoshiharu feels slightly better.

But Inuchiyo hugged Yoshiharu's body tightly and doesn't let go.

"....."

"Oi, Inuchiyo-san? You are Nobuna's aide, right? Hurry and chase after Nobuna, hurry!"

".....Not going."

"No! Eh, why is your strength so big!? I can't get away... Someone, pull Inuchiyo away!"

".....Don't wanna."

"Look! Listen, I'm not the only one in danger, mountains of danger are awaiting Nobuna too! There won't be any meaning if you just protect me while letting Nobuna be in danger!"

"....."

Inuchiyo finally let go.

"....."

Her face had a streak of glittering tears.

Yoshiharu was suddenly speechless.

Suddenly, he did not know what else to say.

As expected, he should not die here... To the last second, he must fight on and live.....

".....See you. Bye bye."

"Hmmm. Live on, and let us meet later."

.....

"Well, with this, everyone should have retreated from the camp...."

Yoshiharu let out a sigh of relief and sat on the bench Nobuna left over.

There was a bit of warmth left.

This is the warmth of Nobuna.... That fellow, her body is so hot.....

I'm just a Sengoku game fanatic, but it's such a good thing that that fellow is a girl.

But just one time.....

I want... to kiss her....

"As expected... I can't die here."

Just when he is raising his head.

There are 2 warriors that stayed behind.

Matsudaira Motoyasu.

Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

"Oi, what the hell are you doing by staying here? Hurry and run for your lives!"

"Saruyoshi-san. Why didn't you just take Kichi-nee-san away just now?"

"Hu...Huh? What are you saying, Motoyasu?"

"Hehe. One day, I plan to change my name to Tokugawa Ieyasu this fabulous name~"

"I don't really like this name. It feels kinda old."

"Uhhh. Been shot down by someone....."

"Motoyasu-dono is from Mikawa, so her tastes are ancient. At this point, my new name is much better and elegant. 'Koretou Hyuga no Kami!' Such an elegant and different name, it's so exciting."

"Is that even a name of a human? I don't understand what you are saying at all~"

"'Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide' these words are not found in there at all! Besides, why are Juubei and you staying here?"

Mitsuhide snorted and puffed up her chest.

"Once Nobuna isn't here, you became arrogant, huh?" Yoshiharu shrugs.

"To let such a weak Sagara-senpai be in charge of guarding the back, it's almost certain that we will all be wiped out in an instant. If that's the case, there isn't any meaning to it, so I will stay and protect you unwillingly."

"Same for me~. I had heard from Hanzou~. The reason why Mikawa is able to be independent is all due to Saruyasha-san's plan. So this is the time for me to repay the gratitude~"

Ahhh, this tanuki is so polite... But what does Juubei-chan plan?

"Anyway, senpai, since we are here, prepare yourself."

"Mitsuhide-san. You said wrongly, it should be, 'Please be grateful.'"

"No no. I, Juubei Mitsuhide, may actually shoot Sagara-senpai from the back?"

"No no. Both of you, go now!"

Yoshiharu put on a rushing duck stance and chased them away.

"Sagara-senpai, you are just too arrogant! Just be obedient and shut your mouth while remembering my gratitude! There will be a day when I need you to pay it back 10 times more!"

"Gratitude is to be paid back, this is the family rule of the Motoyasu clan who had been worshipping tanukis."

"Listen to me. Both of you are necessary for Nobuna's plan to conquer the world. I'm afraid that after Nobuna unifies the country, she planned to leave all state affairs to you Motoyasu."

"Leave to me~?"

"Ahh. Because Motoyasu, you are honest, no one else is more capable of enduring than you when they are defending. Though you have Takeda Shingen who was known as the Sengoku strongest as your neighbor, you never gave up and never considered betraying Nobuna and defecting to Takeda, right?"

".....Correct~. Because rather than letting Kichi-nee-san make me into tanuki soup, I would rather face Shingen on the battlefield... *shiver*"

"Though Motoyasu could not be compared to Nobuna in terms of revolutions, but your endurance to maintain the current state of affairs had been recorded in Japan's history."

Because from the history that Yoshiharu learned, the Edo shogunate that Tokugawa Ieyasu, so as to say Matsudaira Motoyasu established had once successfully let this country enjoy 300 years of peace. Of course, this peace is built on closing the doors of this country, if Nobuna lived, then Japan and this world's history would have had a huge change. So, Yoshiharu believed that Nobuna will definitely leave Motoyasu in charge of state affairs.

"And you, Juubei, you and me will one day be together with Nobuna, and sail from the base at Kyushu and head on to the world."

"To the world...?"

"Ahh. Sailing across the seas and using your own eyes to see this wide world... The ones who can understand her real dream, there is only the two of us."

"....Hmph. Senpai is once again trying to bluff me with all these fancy words!"

"What I'm saying is true! Listen, family status and rank is nothing in Nobuna's eyes. But, for those daimyo warriors of Kyushu to listen to you, Nobuna intentionally gave you the position of 'Hyuga no Kami' and also the name that only Kyushu nobles can have, 'Koretou.' Do you know, Hyuga province is where the Takachiho is from. So as to say, Yamato Gose, Japan's origin! It's obvious that you are different in her eyes."^[29]

"....Nobuna-sama actually... towards me...."

"Ahhh. I did not make this up."

Yoshiharu can't help but grab Mitsuhide's hands and continue saying.

That fellow had immense expectations towards you.

If you die here with me, then that fellow will be alone in this world again.

And after that fellow sails the seas, if there is no one like Matsudaira Motoyasu to govern Japan, it will definitely be in pieces again. Other than Motoyasu, there is no one else in this country. She must have understood this point long ago.

"I...I don't have such big capabilities~ Why do you understand such things~?"

"Because I came from the future! Believe me!"

"Sagara-senpai. If that's the case, can you see the future that you survive in this battle?"

"....I don't know. But one can never see his own future. Besides, the future isn't something to be seen, but created using his own hands. Isn't it?"

Mitsuhide became silent.

After the short silence, she raised her head and said.

".....I understand. The mission of guarding our backs, I will leave it to Sagara-senpai. But, there must be an additional condition."

"What condition?"

"50 of my finest cannons, I will lend it all to you."

"No need. Don't you need them yourself when retreating?"

"Don't dilly dally and just keep it! I will want you to return them next time!"

If senpai died here, then the battle between us will never be decided! Just who will be the one that Nobuna-sama dotes on the most, there will be a day when we fight it out, so I will help you out this time round.

".....If Senpai just dies here, then that means that you aren't fit to be my rival, and I will laugh at you forever!"

Mitsuhide's eyes are red like a rabbit, and after bowing deeply, she retreated from the camp.

"Maybe in front of me, that fellow just can't be honest...." Yoshiharu thought.

Finally, Motoyasu grabbed Yoshiharu hand and bowed.

"As the replacement for Goemon-chan, I will lend you Hanzou. Please come back safely."

"Is that really ok? Motoyasu, without a ninja beside you, you will find this retreat difficult right?"

"This is Hanzo's wish~"

Motoyasu smiled and said, and ran off from Yoshiharu's side.

".....Wow. Humans are really easy to shed tears, but that's where they are interesting. With this, my job has meaning."

Zenki who had disappeared just now suddenly appeared beside Yoshiharu and said while smirking.

"Zenki, it's up to you now."

"Ahh. Since I can't die, no stress whatsoever."

"If you disappear, you can be summoned back. So as to say, you won't disappear forever?"

"Who knows. If the dragon vein in Kyoto's underground is cut, then even I will be reduced to ashes."

"Dragon Vein?"

"Shikigamis are a form of deity. Deities are an existence surpassing humans. So, it should not exist in this world."

"Huh, but aren't you alive and well? Other than you being immortal, what's the difference between you and humans?"

Zenki looking at the birds in the sky, laughed and said, "Sagara, you really are a good man."

"Oi, stop here. I don't have such an interest."

"Relax, me neither."

Just when they are joking.....

"It's been a while, Sagara Yoshiharu. Asakura had led all his troops and come over. With such a dangerous situation, how do you plan to act?"

Hattori Hanzou leading 10 Kouga ninjas suddenly appeared silently.

Now that he thinks about it, he had quite a fateful relationship with this guy.

Other than them, there are a bunch of volunteers who were glaring, with eyes filled with tears while putting on a struggling face, a total number of 500.

"We amount to 500, all of us volunteered to stay behind!"

"Everyone had prepared to sacrifice ourselves for Sagara-sama!"

"Though we are the weakest Owari troops who work for money, but we are deeply moved by Sagara-sama's bravery and loyalty!"

"We must let Sagara-sama live and go back to Hime-sama's side.....!"

"Don't let our cute Hime-sama cry again, Sagara-sama!"



These people, will most likely die in this battle... In this Sengoku world, this is something that can't be helped... Thinking here, Yoshiharu dumped the idea of crying at his own life or death situation and boosts their morale.

"Hahaha! Why are all the guys being left over!? Did something go wrong in my dream of hugging beautiful girls!?"

"Those girls that volunteered to stayed had been chased away by us!"

"A thing like protecting the back of a retreating army is like serving your head to the enemy. How can we let Sagara-sama who is Owari's no. 1 frivolous guy be sad!?"

"All of us had been admiring Hime-sama and thinking of her day and night. But due to the differences in family status being too great, there is no way to be together, so we had all given up."

"But Sagara-sama is different! Maybe... Just maybe you will create an unheard of miracle....!"

"Sagara-sama, you are the hope in our eyes!"

Yoshiharu nodded and said.

"Correct, I'm the world's no. 1 frivolous guy. The places that I go to, all the cute girls there belong to me! Even if she is a princess or a daimyo!"

"OHHHHHHHHH!"

"People, LET'S GO!"

"OOOHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

The biggest retreat in Japan's history.

"The retreat at Kanegasaki" had finally come.

References

1. ↑ Shogun (将軍), a military dictator.
2. ↑ Japanese samurai helmet, think Gurren Lagann
3. ↑ Tenka (天下), referring to Japan
4. ↑ Kago (籠), a transport vehicle.
5. ↑ Juunihitoe (十二単衣), an elegant and complex kimono worn by court ladies.
6. ↑ Yoshiharu uses English here. The Japanese short pronunciation is キャラ (kyara).
7. ↑ Also pronounced as 'kyara' (伽羅) in Japanese.
8. ↑ Hinaninyou (雛人形), ornamental dolls displayed on the Hinamatsuri (Japanese Doll Festival, or Girls' Day)
9. ↑ have sex
10. ↑ an emblem
11. ↑ German, meaning 'task force'.
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Einsatzgruppen>
12. ↑ 小姓, a warrior-servant
13. ↑ An ancient province, now known as Nara (奈良)
14. ↑ Another ancient province, now known as Osaka (大阪)
15. ↑ a civil war http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%8Cnin_War
16. ↑ According to the Chinese raws, he says this in English
17. ↑ 庄九郎, one of Dousan's names when he was in Kyoto.
18. ↑ Yoshiharu said sauce in English, and Nobuna hear it as something else.
19. ↑ Nori is roasted seaweed. It's quite a popular food in Asia.
20. ↑ Kumquat is a sweet orange fruit that is famous in Asia. Wiki it for more info.
21. ↑ The Kampaku (関白) was theoretically a sort of chief adviser for the emperor, but was the title of both first secretary and regent who assists an adult emperor.
22. ↑ The eyes she meant is Shingan (Heart's eye). *

23. ↑ Oshu is known more commonly as Mutsu Province. This Oshu is not to be confused with Oshu city which was formed only recently in 2006.
24. ↑ Monjayaki is a type of Japanese pan-fried batter with various ingredients. It is similar to okonomiyaki but monjayaki, a specialty of the Kantō region, is made with a dough more liquid than is okonomiyaki.
25. ↑ It means "Thank you very much" in Portuguese. "Obrigado" means "Thank you", "muito obrigado" means "thank you very much"; in this case, she changes the last "o" for an "a" since she's a girl ("obrigado" literally means "obligated", and verb participles have grammatical genre in portuguese) and adds an extra "o" at the start to change it into japanese keigo. Or someone has made a typo.
26. ↑ Danjo Daihitsu is a japanese official court position, 4th grade.
27. ↑ Emperor Sutoku was a puppet to his father. After trying but failing to overthrow the government, he was branded a traitor and banished.
28. ↑ Hirate Masahide, a Japanese samurai who served the Oda clan, Nobunaga's teacher when she is a child.
29. ↑ In Japan legends, Susanoo sent his grandson to the human world. The place that this grandson arrives is Takachiho.

Disclaimer

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. Baka-Tsuki does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.

Credits

Story : Kasuga Mikage
Illustrator : Miyama-Zero

Generated on Mon Oct 14 09:46:51 2013